

ぽっち転生記

●ファースト
●Illustration 緑川紫

1



Bocchi Tenseiki

Part 1

by Fast

Info: [Novel Updates](#)

Chapter 00 - Prologue

I hate human beings.

When I remember being betrayed by them I just can't trust them anymore. For this

reason I have avoided creating a social life as much as possible. Because of this, even

though I am already 29 years old, I don't have any friends or a girlfriend.

There is a reason for me becoming a person this unsociable:

This is a story from when I was still a sixth grade elementary school student, and how I

was falsely accused of stealing someone else's lunch money.

When the pouch containing the lunch money of one of my classmates went missing the

class tried to look for this pouch together, however after looking for a while we still

couldn't find it. This is when the girl who became the class representative suddenly

shouted out. Apparently the pouch with the lunch money was found in my desk. It was

all an evil plan of one of my classmates, that's the suspicion I harbour till this

very day.

Actually until that unfortunate day I had been a very popular boy. I suspected this was

the work of one of the other boys in my class, who had been jealous of me because I

had been confessed to (and I accepted of course) by the class representative. However

kids don't think about the consequences of their misdeeds. This event had turned in a

very cruel experience for me, for while I denied it fervently no one believed me when I

said I didn't steal the money. My class mates, my homeroom teacher, not even my own

parents believed me.

Starting from that day my classmates started avoiding me. I had hoped my friends

would at the very least believe me and stand by my side, but they too wouldn't listen

and started to actively avoid me as to not get involved. Because of this more and more

people started avoiding me. And as a result? Well, I learned to distrust human beings

from a tender and young age.

While in junior high, high school, and even college I still continued avoiding other

people. I continued being a lonely person away from others. Even now when I am

already a part of normal society working for a company I try to avoid all social events to

the very best of my ability.

And last year, while commuting to work on a train, I somehow became the culprit of a

molestation incident (which I, of course, didn't commit). I continued to insist that I was

innocent. No one believed me. The Judge found me guilty, no one, no one believed me.

This caused my distrust in humanity to reach new levels of severity.

The judgement ruined my life. I lost my job and my relationship with my family that was

already near nonexistent ceased to exist entirely.

Now nearly a year afterwards, without having been able to get a job due the

circumstances, I have been eating into my savings. Of course this wasn't enough and I

had become something close to a walking corpse.

One day, while taking a stroll through the park at night I heard a woman scream. I

immediately ran in the direction the scream came from, just in time to witness a young

woman almost being raped by a knifewielding man. I flinched but felt I had to help the

woman.

I ran to the man and tried to save the woman, resulting in a struggle. This struggle

unfortunately ended up with the knife sticking out of my chest. I desperately asked the

woman to call an ambulance.

However she ran away screaming instead of calling an ambulance. Maybe she was in a

panic due to the confusion, however that's beyond cruel. The man took out a cell phone

but realising what he had done he just ran away instead of calling an ambulance as

well.

I was left alone.

It didn't take long before my eyes start feeling hazy, my consciousness starts fading,

and, just like that, I die.

The last thought that ran through my head while dying was how shitty humanity really is.

Chapter 01 - Spirit

when I noticed, dazzling light come to my dark world.

the light is a little too much made me can't open my eyes.

No, isn't that because my eyes weakened?

"Second son was also born, with this Hawkwood house is secured."

I could heard a man voices with age between 30~40 years old.

"Dear, please give this child a name. "

this time, it was the voice of a woman likely in her twenties.

"This child, has dark black hair with tinge of gray, his pupil is brown "

"oh well. It's look like it's the result of your and my genes mixed. Or something similiar to that " [TL : not very sure about this line [こうなったみたい]]

"Hmm ash, black, brown"

"dear, even if he is your second son please give him a suitable name or are you actually still clueless about his name yet?"

"N, No, there is no wa.....alright, that child name is Ash "

such conversation between a man and a woman could be heard.

"so it's Ash. Well, I think it's not bad name "

I was embraced by someone arms.

“your name is Ash. My lovely boy.”

whispering voice of a woman could be heard near my ears.

At this point, I realized.

I think, don't tell me.....did I reincarnated as a baby?

—That, can't be real.



Three years elapsed.

By this time, since I realized that I was reincarnated as a baby in different world which is not earth, I already accepting the reality.

Fortunately, though this is considerably rural town, my parents is noble who managed this town.

It is the so-called feudal lord of this area.

Therefore I don't have any worry about my daily life.

moreover, if I received education for nobles, mainly I could understand the letters from this world and it's history.

From the conversation between my family member, I also know that magic exists in this world.

In addition, this rural town [Raan] in which my father is it's lord is under Runreshia kingdom, and it seems it's kingdom with most advanced Magic Technology on the continent.

I lived in a place with only a little more than a hundred population, this town is extremely far away from capital therefore, it seems only both my parents can use magic.

However, if parents could use magic then, perhaps I also can use it.

I'm looking forward to it.

Then, recently, I'm starting to see strange things sometimes.

when I'm looking at the hole, a semi-transparent womans.

semi-transparent womans with wings growing from her back looking on the ground from the sky.

when I'm looking at the lake, semi-transparent womans playing in the water.

when I'm looking at the fire in the hearth, semi-transparent womans dancing inside the flames.

But, maybe it was something that visible only to my eyes.

furthermore, that womans, all of them is naked.

though, most of that womans size is comparable to dolls size.

their average height is between thirty to fifty centimeters.

for that reason, even if they're naked there is no reason for me to get excited over them.

some of them is beauties with more than 8 heads, in doll size of course.

I wonder if they're fairies or somekind of spirits?

I'm trying to talk with my parents about this matter.

my usual gentle parents, their expressions suddenly become very serious,

“Okay, Ash. Don’t tell anyone about this except for your family. You must absolutely do this. ”

“Ash, if this spirits trying to talk to you, you must absolutely not to talkback to them. Just pretend that you never heard them ”

And, their tone is seriously scary.

this time, I know that the semi-transparent womans that I saw with my eyes are acually spirits.

And, without knowing anything, both my parents made me promise to them to not saying a thing about the spirits to other people.

No, rather than a promise, they made me vowed to them.

my parents even threatening me—that if I ever break my promise, I will be taken by scary people.

my body age is indeed tht of 3 years-old-kid, but my mental age is that of adult, so this kind of thing is less effective and can’t even considered as a threat for me.

but, the fact that I can see the spirit, in this world, or at least in this country isn’t something very good. at least that what I feel from my parents attitude.



Ten years have passed since I reincarnated.

the chance for me to see the spirits increasing along with my age.

Compared to seven years ago, the figure of the spirits that I say become more and more vivid.

up till now, I’ve never speak to them even once.

this spirits, especially the one that I saw look like girls haven't notice this.

actually I want to talk to them, but I'm hesitating since I already promising my parents.

as for My misanthropy, even after reincarnated I still can't cure my distrust to human.

However, I give my gratitude to my parents who raise me with love.

yes, for that reason alone I won't break my promise.

However, I also could feel that my parents affection to me thinned along the time.

though I know the reason for that.

it's because I don't have talent for magic.

no matter ho much my parents zealously teaching me, I just can't use magic.

I can't understand magic theory and practice it.

no matter how much I try it, my body can't handle much stream of Magical Energy (Mana).

let alone me and older brother, even compared to my younger brother, and three younger sister, my talent in magic can't beat them.

it seems in Runreshia Kingdom, someone with magical power is greatly valued.

Anyway for the commoner to become a noble, it's look like they only need magical talent.

and yet I don't have that kind of talent in magic in me.

even if i make an effort, it's useless because my magic is little to none. [TL : need someone to fix this [努力しても、魔力自体が少ないのでどうしようもなかった。]]

no matter how desperately I tried to memorize the spell and Magical Letter (Rune), It's futile I can't remember it even after such great effort.

and, the amount of magical power for each person is absolute since he born, it seems there is no way to increase it.

without talent to use magic, my prospect isn't be very good in the future.

anyway, in the first place big nobles will distributing their plot of land to their childrens, for small to medium nobles their second and third son will become priest, they have no thing to spare except for the eldest son.

as long as the eldest son not death, death by accident, or death in a war, for the rest of their life the rest of the childrens will be dependant(nuisance).

if for example they're especially talented in magic, or has other special talent lie that, they will become adopted child of big nobles in the territory, and has possibility to succeding their properties.

which is why there is no possibility to become an adopted child if magical talent is included in it.

Well, it was fine to become a dependent* while looking at my surrounding, I guess it was fine to eat from the hand of my older brother. [TL : an adult who has yet to get his inheritance, but I choose to write it as dependent]

even if my misanthropy healed, maybe I will be a dependent for the rest of my life, maybe I can't get married——no, I'm not worried about that, though I'm not sure about that.

like child of peasant, they sold to the slave trader is already everyday occurence in this world.

I live in a rural town [Raana], with it's warm climate and good fertility it produced good harvests of crops, knowing that I know that at least I won't be sold into slavery.

However, I only feel it was strange for parents to sell their child and for child to sell their parents, maybe they feel guilty.

as for me, even when I live in a place with little more than a hundred residents, I hardly interacting with them.

I don't even playing with the childrens from the same age, so I don't have any close friend.

it seems it has some relation with my thirty years-old mental age.

but it's look ike this case is beyond that, I clearly avoided something that will resulting me to socializing with others.

it's look like I still has my misanthropy and distrust toward humans, even after reincarnated I still continue to avoid others.

I'm aware that all residents already know about this.

If I'm not the son of the feudal lord, I will surely will be bullied by the childrens of the town.

right now I'm not bullied yet but, they treat me like I'm a freak.

Usually I avoid them, they also usually avoiding me.

Usually my siblings looking down at me because I'm not talented, I was alone all this time.

usually I secluding myself in my room, or walking around the forest to wasting my time.

recently, my parents expectation from me isn't that high, so there is many cases where I has lot of free time.

learning magic too, because of my other siblings, both my parents only give me a task, so my self-study time is increasing.

today too, I'm walking around inside the forest.

for The time being, I bring a wooden sword for self-defense.

though magic is popular in this country, as a noble I also leaning swordmanship from my father to some extent.

but, it's look like I also don't have that much talent for swordmanship.

Well, this forest only has few dangerous animals, in this case I won't have any

chance to use this wooden sword.

I already walked quite deep in the forest.

now it's almost the time for me to go home—I have the feeling that something is behind me.

when I'm turning around.....there is a bear.

no, no way, this forest not supposed to have bears live in it.

I wonder if it comes from another forest?

Anyway, I must not escape.

pretending to be dead is no good, I've seen in the net before I reincarnated that doing that act in front of hungry bear is suicide.

I stepping back as for not provoke that bear, trying to take some distance.

But — that bear coming to attack me at breakneck speed!

I'm looking behind, and lose my chance to running away.

However, I don't feel like to running away.

So I chose to climb to a nearby tree.

Fortunately, always alone and didn't have any friends, I always playing tree before the bear could catch me, I somehow already ascended to the top of the tree.

just like that, I hope the bear will give up and leave.

But it's seems that bear is very hungry, there is no indication that he will leave.

On the contrary, I already rising high on the tree.

then I suddenly turned pale because I remember that some kinds of bear species is adept at tree climbing.

dangerous ... it's Really dangerous.

above the branches, I'm trembling all over holding my head.

At a time like this, there is several figures of semi-transparent woman flying on the air.

looking at me, they raise their finger while laughing at me.

what so amusing about this?.

to this man, who is almost get himself bitten and eaten by a bear.

so it's not just human the spirits is also at the same level as them both of them are shit?

sensing the death approaching me, I lost my cool.

I forget the fow to my parents,

“what so amusing?!! I'm gonna pluck that wings of yours!!”

And, I unentionally shouting out my anger.

while I'm looking at those spirits.

those spirit showing a shocking face.

and, they're whispering something in low voices, and look like agreed on something.

one representative of those spirits approaching me.

And,

“Ne~e, ne~e, you, can you see us? Despite only a human ”

what!, hearing that I tilting my head.

“yeah, I can see you!”

I desperately answer her.

“He~~~e, even hear our voices. You really can see us, are you an expert Druid or a Shaman ”

Druid?

Shaman?

Ah!, my parent said that they’re heretic magician.

“I will never learning forbidden arts. Just for you know I’m learning Magic Letter (Rune) and True magic ”

“””” Eeeee~~~~~~eeeeeeeh!!!?????’ “”” ”

those spirits simultaneously screaming.

What?

“this, this human, with more training he will become spirit tamer for us, and he said he can hear us!”

“He ‘s a genius! really genius!”

“..... we have no choice than recognize your natural talent.”

“Spirit Tamer is rare, it’s because they must be gifted with that talent since they’re born ”

“if you continue to raising your skill then, you will become the Great legendary class spirit tamer!”

“and Here, he will become a food for that bear, his talent is wasted!”

Chapter 02 - House on The Prairie

unanimously the spirits let out a cry.

I'm a genius?

so I'm really didn't have any talent for magic?

really? what the hell she saying——-u, uwaaaa!

the bear, climbing the tree! ! !

crap, really dangerous situation ! ! !

that moment, I jumped from the tree

And planning to immediately made my escape from there ——but my landing is bad

and it's twisted my ankle

It's still fine for walking, but running at full speed is too much.

.....It's game。

imagining that I will be eaten alive by that bear, in confused state I considering suicide by biting my tongue。

the bear jumped from the tree, and approaching me.

he's being alert, or so, since I don't have any plan to escape anymore, he's slowly coming at me.

「nenenenenene」[TL : the spirits calling him]

one of the five spirits flying to my ears and speaking to me.

and the other spirits following her.

「need our help?」

「ha ? 」

what is this spirits just said, in a moment, I understand what she mean.

「I~M~E~A~N. we're Sylph, low ranked wind spirits, and we can help you from that bear, is what I mean!」

「Help.....me ? 」

「um」

「.....really?, you will help me?」

「「「「Of Course!」」」」」

Sylph and the other spirits nodding at the same time

though somehow they seems to be weaker compared to the bear, but it didn't seem so.

but, this is also my last hope in this situation.

「Help me ! Please! ! ! 」

「Um~, Okay. then, first the provisional contract. Chuu ! 」

suddenly, the first spirit kissing my cheek
pressing her little lips to me

「「「「「A~h, so cunning ! ME Too ! 」」」」」

the other spirits, five of them simultaneously coming at me.
well, they're kissing my forehead and cheeks.

「this will seal the contract nano. however this is only temporary contract,
let's do with lips next.

「Eh?.....Ah?.....」

「well then, use the most basic spirit magic of Wind system 《Wind Spirit Arrow
(Sylph Arrow)》to shoot down that jumping bear. we will lend you our strength」

Spirit Magic ?

《Wind Spirit Arrow (Sylph Arrow)》？

I've never learn something like that from my parents.....

「Quickly shout 《Wind Spirit Arrow (Sylph Arrow)》and aim at that bear !
what are you waiting for?, that bear want to eat you ! 」

「Ah.....Aa、I、Know that」

I'm pointing at between the eyes and nose while waiting for the bear to approach me.

and——

「《Wind Spirit Arrow (Sylph Arrow)》」

I let out a desperate cry.

「「「「「ATTACK—————」」」」」」

All six spirits shouting at the same time, while the bear rushing at high speed then something passed through area between the eyes of the bear, one object drilled through in between it's eyes.

from the condition of it's corpse, it's appear to hit the vital spot..

and the spirit arts spot passing through it's nether region.

the bear tottering backward, and collapsed with a thud.

I timidly approaching that dead bear.

A Amazing.....。

Even with True Magic it was very difficult to take down the vigorous Wild bear in one blow.

at least that's impossible without surpassing intermediate rank.

not to mention my Older brother, maybe it even impossible for my parents.

Previously, in the occasion where my father is appointed as the new lord of this town, he boasted his story about him eliminating dangerous animal from the forest.

The story of that time is, similiar to father, mother too those two using True Magic, showering the bear with spells since the start of battle and finally take it down——, that what they said.

「「「「「Ye——Y♪」」」」」

I can see the spirits doing a high five each other.

「Hey, look at me ! 」

「.....」

「My Bad. such time, we're tossing our hand to celebrate our victory. There you are ! 」

the first spirit urging me, i raised my hand.

「「「「「Ye——Y♪」」」」」

One by one, the spirits toss my hand.



This time I can't believe myself that I'm flying through the sky.

《Levitate》magic, even High Class spellcaster can't use it.

to me, the spirit——Wind Spirits Sylph——they said to recite《Wings of Wind (Sylph Wing)》and after I recite that, my body floating.

as a result, my body embraced by the the Wind Spirit Sylph, and can freely fly in the sky.

the first time I'm flying in the sky, I'm deeply moved, to the extent that I forgot my injured leg.

and since that time, My life completely changed.

yes, my life as a human spectacularly changed in an completely unexpected direction.



It's not just wind spirit, fire, water, earth, darkness, and light spirit, I start befriend them.

Everyone of them, are very surprised with my talent as Spirit User, and cheerfully signing a contract with me.

I, rather than with human, is more enjoying being together with the spirits a human、my heart is at ease.

stranger won't know what kind of conversation I had with the spirits.

I'm listening to what the spirits says, the spirits listening to what I says.

I'm breaking my oath to my parents behind their back, I'm talking to those spirit, based on this, mustn't let anyone know.[TL : confused with this part →両親との誓いを破っているという後ろめたさがあるので、精霊たちとの会話は、基本、誰もいない場所ですていたけどな。]

Borrowing power from the Wind Spirits Sylph, so that I can fly, out of town, I'm flying freely to someplace without humans.

My favourite place is, a certain Vast grassland that can be reached by flying for approximately thirty minutes away.

looking at the greenery spreading as far as I can see, it's even reached the horizon.

also, since one need to passing the mountain from the city, there isn't even one human live in the surrounding.

this is also importan for me who is a Misanthropist.

lying on the ground with the spirits enjoying the warm climate of the big grassland, is a pure bliss.

furthermore, borrowing The power of Earth Spirit Gnome, I build my house in the Big Grassland.

My own house.

no, Me and the spirits house.

Hardening the soil to made a simple one-story house, but it's quite wide.

It's enough as protection against the rain, but—lately, it's not enough anymore.

As I thought, It need various furniture.

it's not that straw bed is bad but, I want a soft and comfy bed placed in the house.

after that—I need a slave.

an obedient slave who could use magic.

human that absolutely won't betray me—yes, I wanted slave.

Note : I'll be busy this december, so update translation will random

Chapter 03 – Unicorn hunting

I learned that slavery existed in this world from my parent's conversations.

Some slaves were affected by obedience magic; they couldn't betray nor defy their masters.

It appeared that slaves were considerably expensive to maintain.

Moreover, there were also something like maintenance costs attached– or, rather, food expenses.

Although my parents were the so-called 'lords' of the small, rural town, they didn't own any slaves.

Well... both of my parents could use true magic, so rather than buying slaves they enslaved magical creatures.

They made magical creatures resembling small golems with《Stone Servant》magic; when my mother was shopping, she even made them just to carry her luggage.

Unfortunately, I did not have any talent for true magic and couldn't even make magical creatures.

In addition, unless they were created for that purpose, most magical creatures couldn't talk.

As I thought, I really wanted a beastman slave... or, maybe a demi-human. Even a human would be fine.

I wanted slaves that absolutely wouldn't betray me.

... ..although, it was definitely not because I'm a so-called lonely person.

Anyway, before I bought a slave, I would need beds for them to stay in.

Money.

I needed money.

Naturally, the pocket money that I received from my parents was insufficient

for my goals.

Therefore, I made a plan.



One month had passed since I started to communicate with the spirits.

I decided to carry out my plan soon: to hunt wild animals and possibly monsters in the prairie across the mountains.

If I was able to borrow the power of the spirits, then perhaps it was also possible for me to hunt monsters. [TL2 : Monster Hunter?] (ED2: Does he look like he's swinging a bone sword?!)

Then, by selling the raw material and meat in the neighbouring town, I could exchange it for a suitable reward.

With that money, I could prepare furniture and purchase slaves.

I, someone who despised the garbage known as 'human beings', actually didn't want to go to a town that was swarming with humans... but it couldn't be helped.

Since I lived in a small town, it was hard to exchange the monsters and animals that I hunted

for money.

Furthermore, it would make me stand out.

「He was a 10-years-old kid that couldn't use true magic! His archery wasn't flattering either; how could he hunt?」

Questions like that would be raised.

I couldn't say that it was because I used the spirit's power.

Though there was the oath with my parents, even without that promise just saying the name of the spirits was a taboo in the village that I lived in.

If it became known that I could see the appearance of the spirits, hear their

voices, and borrow their power, I had a hunch that it would only bring misfortune.

Therefore, I made my way as far as the neighbouring town.

If there was no one that knew about me, maybe they would believe me if I said that I hunted with true magic.

Amongst talented humans, there seemed to be people who could use it before they were even 10-years-old.

I didn't have any expectations from my parents, and was left to do individual training by myself... as usual.

I didn't have any friends in the human town either; nobody was concerned with me.

It was very convenient when I stealthily snuck out of the town.

After I walked to the forest, I jumped and flew with the power of the wind spirits.

Just to be sure that no one would see me, I borrowed the sylph's power and invoked 《Cloak of Hidden Figure》.

I flew in the sky, and crossed the mountains and valleys; I continued to do so till I was flying over the great prairie.

Could it perhaps be that this great prairie was a region unexplored by humanity?.

I couldn't see the shadow of a single person in the great prairie.

Even so, I thought that it was not all that strange. It could be said that it was a frontier from the perspective of the rural town.

Furthermore, no one had come to this place since they couldn't have easily passed through the deep valleys and steep mountains.

On the other hand, I passed through the mountains everyday. I'm sure that it was called the Albas mountain range.

A warlike race resided at the bottom of the mountain.

As for me, who flew in the sky and passed over the steep mountain and deep

valley, I had nothing to do with that savage, warlike race.

As expected, there were still no signs of human beings here. Instead, various wild animals resided in the great prairie— monster-like animals as well.

It might have been convenient to look for deer, but any big game would do if it was possible to hunt it. In this case, the big game wasn't just something with a huge body— the size didn't matter, so long as it would give me a lot of money. (TL: help please) [TL2 : Help wanted→ (もちろん、ここでいう大物とは、身体のデカさではなく、大金で引き取ってもらえそうなという意味だ。)]

While flying, I continued to look for big game or any groups of animals.

However, rather than animals, I sought out monsters.

Thanks to that, I discovered my target after only flying for an one hour.

I saw many horses with horns growing from their foreheads in the prairie.

It was the so-called One Horned Beast, a [Unicorn].

I had, indirectly, listened to my parents talk about the unicorn's horn. It seemed to be sold at extremely high prices.

I heard that its effect was capable of curing both wounds and illnesses in an instant.

When speaking about standard items that appeared in fantasy stories, Unicorn Horns were a common item.

This time, I only discovered two unicorns.

I thought that they had strayed from the herd.

I would hunt them no matter what, anyway.

This 《Concealment》 was extremely convenient.

It was not only hiding my appearance; it was also erasing the sound when I spoke and my odour.

I flew at a low altitude, approaching until the distance from myself to the target was only 30 meters.

That was because the effective range of《Wind Spirit Arrow》was 30 meters.

If I wanted longer range, I could fire《Salamander's Breath》with an effective range of 100 metres by combining several spirits of fire into one Salamander. [TL2 : Fire Lizard here written as “Hitokage[火蜥蜴]” which also means salamander][TL2 : He really said “Gattai”]

Although, I could not use it in that place because flame spirits were not present in abundance.

Instead, there were numerous earth and wind spirits in the great prairie.

Earth spirits, on the other hand, had 《Stone Blast》 which had considerable fire power. Unfortunately, the range was extremely short.

I could probably make a《Stone Blast》suddenly spring up like a stone thrown from the ground... but if I was careless it might accidentally kill a unicorn.

In that situation, the special training I underwent over the last month would be wasted.

I did a certain special training to obtain the horn, potentially without killing the unicorn.

「If it's from this distance, will the 《Wind Spirit Arrow》reach it?」

I asked the Sylph that revolved around my face amongst the wind spirits. (TL: Sylph – pretty much indicate wind spirit.

He (I assume) name their race Sylphs or categorize them.)[TL2 : she will known as Syl later]

「Yeah. However, Ash-kun, you can't use the《Wind Spirit Arrow》right now.」

「Eh, Why?」

「On top of using《Wings of Wind》and《Cloak of Hidden Figure》 simultaneously, going as far as using《Wind Spirit Arrow》 on top of that is impossible.

Even if Ash-kun is a genius, three simultaneous invocations is impossible!
Impossible! IT'S IMPOSSIBLE, you know!」

「Ah, I see.」

Though it was only matter of practice, till now I was only succesfully able to do 2 simultaneous invocations.

I dissolved《Wings of Wind》and then descended to the ground.

I was worried that the unicorns might escape, so I kept the 《Cloak of Hidden Figure》 active till the end.

「Yosh... ..now, use the 《Wind Spirit Arrow・Revised》!」

「Everyone, Let's combine, Nano」[TL2 : during this time what appear in my mind is Megazord]

「「「「「O~~~~~h!」」」」」

Just like that, the wind spirits floated in the air, each one of them grasped both feet with their hands and became like arrows.

The nine bodies of wind spirits resembled a ladder... no, it completely resembled a spear.

I decided to aim at one of the unicorn.

「GO!」[TL2 : in English]

「「「「「OK!!!!!!!!!!」」」」」[TL2 : also in English]

I shouted and pointed with my finger, and the wind spirits went flying at terrifying speed; their bodies became a lance as they shouted.

Following my aim they hit its body—— just kidding, the wind spirits only

pierced the base of the horn.

Furthermore, I joined my index finger and middle finger together, while moving them quickly.

As a result the other unicorn horn broke from its base.

When I joined my fingers together, the spear made of Wind Spirits changed their course, and went toward the other unicorn.

Without missing my aim, it succeed in breaking the 2 horns from the base of the forehead.

The unicorn horn was extremely strong and durable, like my father said.

Well, breaking it would be a difficult job if I was only using a normal 《Wind Spirit Arrow》.

I thought about the issue, and the result that came during special training with the wind spirits was the 《Wind Spirit Arrow ▪ Revised》.

It was an attack of nearly 10 wind spirits in the form of a lance.

Depending on the situation, that power could still be increased at alarming rate.

By the way, this so-called arrow closely resembled a spear.

It was troubling whether to name it《Sylph Javelin》 or not.

The reason was because it was derived from an ordinary Javelin, but its power and accuracy were greatly different.

Since it was perfect for throwing, it was no different than the usual Javelin. Only, it could do multiple attacks at once.

However, it was strange.

Despite only breaking the horn, the two unicorns fell down and collapsed on the spot.

Why...?

Because I did not want to meaninglessly kill, as much as it was possible, I just broke their horn without injuring their body.

Because I only wanted the horn and didn't particularly need the meat, I only broke the horn and tried not to kill it.

... ..although, it was not as expected.

The wind spirits approached the unicorn, and eventually one of them shouted.

「... ..D-... ..Dead!」

Huh?

It looked like the unicorns in this world would die when their horns were broken.

I didn't know that.

... ..

Yeah... since I didn't know that, it couldn't be helped.

Forgive me, Unicorns.

I somewhat regretted my actions, but, well... I thought that it was not all that different from killing a horse or deer by hunting.

Maybe someday I will kill an animal while hunting... no, it just happened some minutes ago, but it was just too early to call myself a hunter.

My month of special training was just completely wasted.

No, wait. I managed to acquire a powerful Spirit Magic art, the so-called 《Sylph Javelin》 or 《Wind Spirit Arrow ▪ Revised》.

So maybe it was not completely wasted.



I continued to fly and headed toward the fabled Fortress City, Kare.

It was a flourishing town with a population exceeding 5 digits, making it an important figure in the Runreshia Kingdom.

I had never been to the capital nor any city, and the rural town in which I born and raised was incomparable to either.

Of course, that also included visiting the Fortress City Kare.

I earnestly continued to fly in the direction that I had learned from my father beforehand.

Although I carried two unicorn horns, thanks to the Sylph's assistance it was not particularly heavy at all.

Eventually, I saw the Fortress City Kare which I had heard about in stories.

There were steep mountain paths and a river in between; though it would take around 10 days to walk that distance, I only needed around 2 hours of flying in the air.

It was overwhelmed with humans, Fortress City Kare was a city that was surrounded by tall and thick city walls, that made foreign cities abandon the idea of invading it.

Well, that has nothing to do with me. I wasn't invading, just flying in the sky.

Several dozen guards were stationed above the city wall.

Those soldiers vigilantly watched the sky while gripping their bows.

Maybe it was in preparation for facing an assault by a Dragon Knight Division or Flying Knight Division of a foreign country.

Though, as I thought, it had nothing to do with me as I was currently invoking 《Cloak of Hidden Figure》.

+++

Not Necessarily Accurate Glossary (Gilly Edition)

《Stone Servant》— Create a golem to do everyday tasks. Golems usually cannot speak, and they can be used for heavy labor and shopping as well. I keep confusing them with Gnomes...

[Unicorn] — Usually sacred creatures that are pure but unwary of virgins... also, it is said that any contact with a corrupt person will kill them. They are perhaps the most killable creatures in all of fantasy, it's no wonder they're so rare.

[Salamanders] — Unlike their real world amphibious (not reptilian!) counterparts, Salamanders are known for being Elemental Fire spirits. This is, again, ironic because they live in streams. Blame it on the Greek alchemists, they don't understand anything...

《Salamander's Breath》— Using the power of a Salamander by combining fire spirits, one can fire a stream of flames from their mouth. Good for grilling meat!

[Gnomes] — What, you thought those things with funny red hoods in gardens everywhere were weak? Those are Greecian earth spirits, you know! At least, that's one translation. We tend not to use the word Pygmy because, well... racists took it! Why do racists have to ruin everything?

《Stone Blast》— Boom! Make a big explosion from a rock with incredible impact force and dirt confetti! Surprise your friends at parties— with death!

[Sylphs] — Sylphs are Greecian wind spirits! They have a really complex etymology in the real world— they might have descended from the words for moth, tree spirits, or even forest nymphs! The point is, it's a faerie. A genuine faerie! Pluck of the wings and you can put them on a baby to sell it... a fairy baby fetches a high price! Of course, moth wings will do if you're a cheapskate. 《Sylph Javelin》— A much stronger version of 《Wind Spirit Arrow》 that is fueled by the power of a Sylph. Ah, right. Javelins are throwing spears! Really, it's super ridiculous... imagine a jousting tournament where they throw the spears, hee...

《Cloak of Hidden Figure》— Shrouds the user in a cloak of perfect invisibility, making it difficult if not impossible to spot them, hear them, even smell them... Sneak into every bathroom! Peep on all the people!

[Fortress City Kare] — A well-defended city surrounded by almost impenetrable walls. Probably still weak to having its supplies routes cut off... fufu...

Chapter 04 - Sale of Unicorn Horn

Flying high in circle in high on the sky of capital, searching for the store who want to buy my Unicorn horn.

as expected of a famous city it's bustling with people.

If I want to walk I must descend to the ground first, I might get intoxicated from the scene of that many rubbish human, maybe I already get feel bad now.

But there is no need to do that, so I continue flying in the sky.

「Look!! those humans look like garbages! ! 」

「Ash, You just said villain like words 」

That's just a joke but, one of the wind spirit rebutted me.

and finding out that the roof of second hand weapon shop and the likes is lining along the market.

If it's here, I will surely find the buyer for Unicorn Horn.

to buy Furniture, moreover for the sake of buying slaves, I must sell this horn quickly.

I come into one shop and another in the alleyway.

confirming that no one in vicinity I released 《Concealing Cloak*》.

[TL : originally 姿隠しの衣-Cloth of hidden figure]

because if I'm hiding my figure, I can't trade. ,

because I'm carrying unicorn horns just like that, I immediately entering nearby pawn shop.

「Welcome. has some errand, boy?」

[TL : a bit skeptic about this→いらっしゃい。お使いかね坊や]

The shopkeeper is a niceman around his forties calling out to me.

It's look like, this old man is the owner of this shop.

「this, can you buy this? 」

I'm talking to the shopkeeper.

I hate human but, it's not like I fatally lack communication ability.

No, my comu* power isn't that high, I hate to communicate with other, aside from bussiness talk.

[TL : I don't get what コミュ means, is it abbreviation of community?]

as for the spirits, I enjoy childish conversation with them, but conversation with humans is too much for me.

「Oh, want to sale something? let me.....see! ? 」

BANG! !

the pawn shop shopkeeper chair fall with a loud sound.

The reason is the unicorn horns that I bring with me.

but, how much the price for this horns though, well it must be pretty high considering his reaction.

now I need information about this unicorn horns prices, by his reaction it's considered as something precious.

if that was the case, the price must be pretty high.

the shopkeeper hurriedly running to the store entrance, and close the door.

why?

somehow, I feel the atmosphere tensed up.

「Bo, Boy.....since three years ago selling more than two unicorn horn is banned, where sis you get that?」

with shivered voice, the shopkeeper asked me.

Banned?

could it be that my unicorn horns, is very dangerous things?

Father never say about that.

if it was like he said that it was banned since three years ago, being a lord of the rural town since twenty years ago, but since it's a rural town there is a possibility that father didn't know about that all this time.

anyway, this atmosphere is pretty suspicious.

this place is so quite, I could only ask him.

I become silent for a while thinking about the shopkeeper statement and piling more and more question for him inside my head.

「could it be you, are someone from another country beyond the 『Unicorn Forest』and get that things from hunting 』?

I don't know what is unicorn forest, so I vaguely nodded.

「 The unicorn in『Unicorn Forest』 is under protection of Druid* and Forest Knight group of Lemuria Kingdom from being hunted, but.....

well it's just in the limit of them looking after the unicorns.....

however, boy being young you already could ckilfully hunt them.」

[TL : written as Nature Priest(自然司祭), read as Druid]

「It's because I use true magic.」

「aa, so it's magic. indeed if you use magic, it's even possible for a kid to hunt unicorns. But, boy, are you hunting them alone? or there is another adult with you——」

「if you prying on my bussiness. I will bring this to another store」

Just like that with unicorn horns in my hands, I made a movoment like I want to quit from this store.

「A, wa, wait. I Understand, I won't inquire you again.」

The shopkeeper given up on my threat, so I also stop my acting.

I'm judging what the shopkeeper said carefully, and pass the unicorn horns to him.

Few minute later, the shopkeeper say.

「u~n, no mistake this is genuine. Boy, how about fifty big gold coin for this two?。」

he offered the price to me.

though this old man said this things is banned, he still purchase it.

as far as this things can be exchanged with money immediately I will be very grateful.

But, is this purchase price really valid?

I don't know the market price for unicorn horn, I need to judge whether the 50 big gold coin he presented to me as purchase price is really valid price.

certainly that was a high price.

anyway, from what father said, that amount is same three common soldier salary combined for one year.

by the way, I receive one silver coin each month for my pocket money from my parents.

I'm pretty sensible about this since I'm reincarnated from earth, apparently one silver coin worth is about 1000 yen.

and.

100 silver coin is equivalent to one gold coin.

10 gold coin is equivalent to 1 big gold coin.

And because of that, 50 big gold coin equivalent to 50000 silver coin.

converting it to yen, the total amount is more than 50 million yen.

that was plenty enough.

but, I doubt it's market price is really 50 big gold coin, as I thought I still can't judge it's real price.

「50 big gold coin, eh. let see the other store, and sold it to the place that give highest price.」

I made my move, and taking back the unicorn horns.

half serious, and the other half is my tactic to bargain the price.

「Boy, it's different from the past, it's different fro three years ago before the unicorn horn is banned.

you must somehow looking for the shop with black market route, another shop won't by this. on the contrary,

I'm managing this shop honestly, I could call the city police, and maybe push you to be arrested for illegal hunting.」

looking at me taking back my unicorn horns, the shopkeeper give me a warning.

and,

「Ne~ you can't say bad thing, if you still want to sell.」

And, he's trying to coax me.

certainly this old man advice is make a sense.

But, my basic is, I've never put my trust on humans.

「I can already see where this talk will going to, as I thought I really need to look for the other store.」

「there is no need to faking it.....then, how about 60 big gold coin? 」

「.....」

I raise my hands to take back my unicorn horns, in silent.

「N, No, then 70 big gold coin?」

「.....」

「.....70 each, no it's 70 for two right ?」

「.....」

「okay, okay, I will speak honestly. using my black market connection I can sell two unicorn horn around 80 big gold coin.

but, this oldman must also take a risk with this things ban law, at most, I will gain around 5 big gold coin profit no less, I won't across dangerous bridge. 75 big gold coin, this is the limit price I could offer.」

The profit for selling that is 5 big gold coin since the beginning.

certainly, from this shopkeeper atmosphere, trying to raise the purchase value, this is already the limit.

If I like, I could bring these to another store, and really detained for bringing banned goods, that's certainly extra trouble.

beside, there is still countless unicorn in the prairie.

Unicorn Horn aside, what is this book no, to be precise dozens of those books. anyway, I think now I can receive the purchase price from this store.

「okay.75 big gold coin, it's deal.」

「Oh, really. well then, I will pay immediately」

the pawn shop shopkeeper immediately dissapeared to the inner part of the shop.

And back after a little while, carrying folding skin bag.

「inside this bag, exactly 75 big gold coin」

confirming what the shopkeeper said, it's exactly 75 big gold coin.

「Ah boy, aren't you thirsty? to celebrate our bussiness estabilishment, I will treat you black tea.」

while saying those words, the shopkeeper going to the inner part of the store again taking water and black tea and mix them in the cup then turning it to me.

「I won't drink that. because you mixed sleeping drug in it ! 」

from inside the cup, I could see The figure of Undine* give a warning to me.

.....this old man, he really didn't want to pay the unicorn horns.

if there is a chance he will drug me, then throw me to the road side.

or kill me when I slept.....no, he is a clever one, he won't resort to murder.

even in this world, murder is a serious crime and the risk is too high if it was

come to light.

with him holding on those banned things, when I open my eyes, it won't guaranteed that I won't go to the goverment office to sue him.

with that, I could arrest him for crime.

It's not like I'm thirsty either, so I refuse the black tea.

but the shopkeeper insisted with his black tea, it's pissed me off and I glare at his face, reluctantly taking the cup.

quietly also carefully, I, said to him.

「there's sleeping drug in this black tea, I heard that quite tasty.」

GACHAN. [TL : this is SFX for slamming noise]

The pawn shop shopkeeper dropped the cup.

That pricey looking cup is broken to piece, well he just reap what he sow.

「Wa, wa, What are you saying boy?hahaha.....haha.....」

the shopkeeper eyes are swimming, I directed my cold piercing gaze to him.

.....Really, this is why I hate humans.

「hand over the unicorn horns, certainly, it's my lost boy」

with his back relaxed the shopkeeper saying those words and giving me a nod once*.

and then, I take those heavy leather bag and leave that store.

「Going as far as trying to made you drink the sleeping drug, won't you burn this store? I, will help you」

From the lantern on the store front, the Salamander* showing himself, and offering his help to burn this store for me.

that's just too extreme.

This fire spirits, many of them has extreme personality.

「Burn, nee~ let's burn. Fire, fire—」

I taking the first step to become a pyromaniac.

certainly, as resenment for trying to made me drink those sleeping drug.

but, I will pardon him for this one.

now I need to think about the next step, with ban law for purchasing I'm expecting* better condition.

like that from now, I currently have important 75 big gold coin in my possession.

well then.....I need to buy a slave, with this money.

Chapter 05 – High Elf female slave

After asking from the second-hand shop owner for the location of the slave merchant, I quickly found the place.

There are 2 famous slave merchant in this fortress city of Carre.

First is Smith slave firm who sell their slaves in auction format.

Another is Benoria slave firm who put their slave in a display case, then sold them with a price that agreed beforehand.

This time, I went toward Benoria's slave firm

I landed from the sky on the back alley that hard to see in the neighborhood of Benoria slave firm, then release The《Concealing Cloak》afterward.

Benoria's slave firm building even larger than my parents mansion who is a local lord.

It's a three story building which is rare in this world.

Well, slave merchant is a very profitable job afterall.

「You, a kid coming to a place like this. Brat, you should just back to your home and suck on your mama tit's.」

Immediately after entering the merchant house, one eyed-skin head-burly man tried to expel me.

I silently, removing the heavy leather bag from my breast pocket and show it to the guard.

Furthermore, from that leather bag, I pull out one large gold coin.

「I welcome you for coming to Benoria's slave firm! What kind of slave you're looking for, young master! 」

Just now, they understood I'm a valuable customer in their business. The bald headed man's attitude turned 180 degree.

Rubbing his hands together in an overly modest manner.

I am completely amazed by their sudden change of attitude.

The bald headed man is not a bodyguard, but was this shop's owner.

He's a bad natured merchant.

The moment he know I'm possessing large amount of money, his attitude completely reversed, maybe it's his attitude as a professional merchant.

At benoria's slave firm has a great number of cages with their respective slave in those cage.

The guest near me also inspecting the slaves.

Price tag are written on the cage, the slaves price can be known at a glance.

They're males and females slaves .

It's not just human,there is also demi-human such as elf, dwarf with appearance close to spirits, and beastman.

Female are usually more expensive than male.

It's only restricted to a young female, as for middle aged woman , it's cheaper than male slaves. (TL: I feel some perverted thing going on with young one, and old ones are thrown away)(ED : you will know that later) Still, elves are more expensive than human. In opposite, beast man were cheaper. (また、人間より妖精たちは高く、逆に獣人たちは安いみたいだ。) Here I think, that slave have tendencies of getting a bad treatment.

One person for each cage, with selfish complexion, they were trying to be as attentive as much as they can (TL: mono-single, so 毛ノ?)(ED : can also refer to a single person) The slaves were handled by the firm, as they are very important commodity, are receiving decent treatment.

They especially giving a very good treatment for a young and beautiful female slave .

As for the cage without iron bars, it displayed a small room inside semi-transparent case.

Inside the room, is filled with most likely inexpensive furniture, the lives of the people inside those room is mostlikely more comfortable than those poor

people living outside.

A young beautiful female slave sitting on chair while crossing her long legs, while the customers on the opposite of her estimating her price.

As for the customers that look like he didn't carry enough money, she turn her head with enough courtesy, ignoring them by turning her head to the side. (TL: think he's trying to say that they behavior depend on social class) (ED : yeah, she is trying to ignore the customer without enough money) On the other hand, toward a customer with much money they're giving the brightest and courteous smile they can give.

Anyhow, I think they know that they know they can't be bought if not the buyer is not a rich man, that's why their attitude changed.[ED : refers to previous line]

Moreover, there is various kinds of 『Master*』that want to buy the slaves life. [ED : goshujin-sama]

It's not like I don't understand their mentality that their life will be improved after being bought by a rich customer.

I just didn't like that kind of person who change their attitude according to their opponent.

When seemingly rich and young and very handsome customer getting closer, the female slaves giving an amazing reaction.

Acting flirtatiously while frantically trying to show their appeal to the customers. (しなをつくったりしながら、必死に自分をアピールしていた。) Since I'm only a 10 years-old kid, most likely they will think that I don't have money to buy them, so I tried to go to the nearby case, many of those female slaves didn't give any reaction to my existance. (TL: probably meant the slave thinking of him) While I pass by, they're many enslaved woman who had no reaction to me. (From here on out, rushing) [ED : they think that he is too small to buy a slave]

Although, not just female slaves had to change their attitude in according to the customers.

Male slaves too, have difference reaction toward the customers.

Quickly appear from the cage is a burly handsome slaves, trying to show of his muscle to the customers.

Especially when a young female customer come to them, they're doing that as hard as they can till their muscle . (TL: not handsome but sweating, eww.)(ED : it's not sweaty, it's burly in other words they become a muscle daruma]

There're male slaves that taking off the upper half of their cloth taking a pose, there're male slaves that doing push-up and squat vigorously inside that cage.

Male slave, as I thought it seems I don't have enough funds to buy them.

As I walk back and forth near the slaves, they didn't ry to appeal me with their muscle.

Zoku.....。 (TL:help?)[ED : you will understand what this means in next few lines]

Something like cold shiver down my spine.

Back.....no, I sense someone's line of sight aiming around my Gluteus Maximus*. (TL: meaning: butt, why not? sounds more interesting!) I turn back to see who it was, one male slave send me a hot/attractive glance. (TL: bro love!!)[ED : YAMETE~E!!!!!!!!!!!!!!]

With a fresh trace of beard that just shaved, it's a muscle man with thick eyebrows and split chin.[ED : Collonel Armstrong from FMA]

When our eyes met, he is being hyped and tried to appeal me with his muscles. (TL note: Ew. Still interesting! It's a good time to run out of there!)[ED : you will find something more dreadful than this]

Moreover, this homo slave send a wink to me.

My whole body hair stand up as I felt the goose bumps!

Furthermore, the muscular male slave even blow a kiss toward me.

I feel nauseous.

Unintentionally, I was about to use the wind spirit arrow, but somehow controlled myself. (TL: you break it, you buy it)[ED : HE CAN USE ALCHEMY!!]

When I check his price, it was 5 large gold coins.

Buy.

Although there is no reason to buy him.

The male slave will also be useful for physical labor, that's what I think toward this male slave called Ali but, only an insane person will take this homo slave that trying furiously to show off his muscle.[ED : STOP IT!!!!!!!, MY HEAD, MY HEAD!!!]

As I thought, I will buy female slave for the time being.

「This person is our Benoria slave firm supreme goods for the time being 」

Following the bald slave firm owner, I was introduced to a certain woman. (TL option: The slave company's owner, the one eyed bald man who introduced the female slaves, had given out the firm information.)[ED : this one is a crazy perv.....]

Inside the High class room with glass-like panel is an extremely beautiful female slave, that's how beautiful that woman is.

To the extent that anyone who watch her will baturally admiring her beauty.

The beautiful girls are wearing dresses like the high-class noble and female royalty, her elegance is as if she is a refined princess.

I never seen so a woman this beautiful before.

Including my previous life.

—I want her.

That's what I think from the bottom of my heart. (TL: any better way to express it?)[ED : done]

However, looking at the price, I was discouraged.

500 large gold coins, outrageously large amount of sum!

Selling 2 long Unicorn horn, I obtain 75 large gold coins that regular people can't buy. (TL:each?)[ED : it's two] (TL additional option: as it's banned/outlawed) I don't have enough at my hands.

Surely, it's the best quality.

However, I believe that this is really a value of one slave.

500 large gold coins... WHAT! In Japanese currency, I felt it would be approximately 500,000,000 yen!

Even this society, the stately mansion that have a garden would be valued this much!

Nevertheless, she is a beautiful woman.

Only that, I feel anxious since she is as expressionless as a doll.

As if she close her heart then giving no reaction to anything.

Smile. (TL:fake smile I assume.)(ED : it's still a smile]

I see that doll like woman smiling in my direction.

That alone is enough to made my heart leap in joy.

But, the young lady's gaze subtly shifted from me.

Rather than my face, shoulder...no. Staring at something on my shoulder, I can feel her smiling toward the wind spirit. (TL: Creepy, I just remember the hook man's story)(ED : she is creepier than that]

Could it be that she also can see the spirits?

「How is it Ash-sama. This beautiful gem name is Remilia」(TL: leaving “は” could mean incomplete sentence that may be picked up by other person.)(ED : done]

The slave firm owner calling my name by adding –sama wanting to hear my thought while rubbing his hands together.

「She, she very beautiful. Wonderful. But, whatever the circumstances may be isn't she too pricey?」(TL: break up “いくら-なんでも-高すぎないか”instead of “in no circumstances”, sounds more natural for me.)(ED : do you like my version]

「Not at all, No No, there is no such thing! You see, this Remilia is a precious gem since she's a High Elf.

「High Elf ? 」

Come to think of it, this beautiful girl called Remilia, has long blonde hair

which made it not too stand out but, her ears is longer than human, and a little pointy toward the tip. (TL: Erm. Reword it if you wish.)(ED : done]

Is that so, so she is a fairy elf?

As for that“High”, it might be a higher species of elves.

「yes, it can be said that high-elves are noble of fairy races. Amongst them, Remilia is born as a noble with high-elves queen blood running in her veins. Therefore, including her beauty 500 large gold coins is rather cheap」

「he, hee」

「Though it's just between you and me.....」

Radon, the slave firm owner bring his mouth close to my ears then whispering.

「Remilia is a Spirit Magic user who can borrow the power of the spirits. The spirit magic user is condemned as a heretic in this country by St. Magic Cult that's why their number are dwindling. (TL option: spirit user group), they were recognize of heresy; in this country, the magic user drop sharply. That's the Spirit Magic user over there. Of course, she can't escape. Right now, that energy is sealed in a special magic tool. 」(BosoBoso(TL: ?)) 「The Spirit Magic user.....」

「Ash-sama、 your voice is loud」

With Radon's index finger in front of his lips, he carefully warn me to be quiet with “shh”.

「.....」(TL: leaving it as it is in silence)

「Anyone know that the relationship between the Spirit Magic user and fanatical mage of St. Magic Cult in this country is very bad.that's why this talk is confidential. In case that conversation coming into inquisition ears, Concluded in the situation if the poor happen to subject to the inquisition, tortured, otherwise, burned at the stake is not that strange 」

「.....」

The treatment for spirit user is awfully shocking story to hear.

I live in the rural town, Raan. Not just Raan, but also in this whole country are giving the feeling that spirits are being detested for sure to that extent.

With the exception of true magic, they were not recognize as exclusive true magic fundamentalist in the power of St. Magic Cult. Every day, the power of St. Magic Cult grows. That power and political authority has exceed beyond royal families. (TL: long son of a gun, help me on this one!)[ED : it's nicely done, good job]

When I'm using the Spirit Magic, I must conceal myself from the surrounding so no one can see me. (TL: cause he might die in the future if expose!)

「Anyhow、I assure you that Remilia, who uses Spirit Magic, will help you at some point. 」(BosoBoso) 「But, the reason is that Spirit Magic are used with abomination.」(Bosoo)(TL: must be the sound of whisper) Following radon, I was also whispering in low voice.

「This Fortress city, Carre, is the capital of the whole town openly manipulate Spirit Magic. It would certainly be better if they stop entirely. Where the St. Magic Cult fanatical magician believer come in, that I don't know. However, secretly hidden with utilizing someone chance is a not a problem. The point is that, it won't be difficult for them to find it out」(BosoBoso) 「hmmm, Really?」(Bosoo)

Using Spirit Magic to hold a conversation with the beautiful high elf female slave named Remilia is much more interesting. (TL: ...this is the moment where I am confuse)[ED : fixed]

As I though, I want her.

「However, I can't buy her now」

「you can't buy her now... Why? 」

The slave company owner, Radon muttered to himself as he catch my word.

「In one month, no, in 10 day, I will be able to provide 500 large gold coins.」

If I were to hunt unicorns in the prairies, there's probably I can do it.

「Oh! That's wonderful! Well then, let's do this, Ash-sama! 」

Radon clapped his hands. (TL: Erm, just think it as a handshake or high five.)
[ED : reference to slave trader from Tate no Yuusha for more info]

「During these 10 days, Remilia will be arranged for you with provisional contract. During that time, she won't be sold to the other customers. Please bring the money to buy her within 10 days」

Chapter 06 – Beast girl slave

「yes, of course. However, you must deposit 10% of 500 large gold coins are needed to be paid in advance. 」

「Deal! 」

Deposit of payment are needed to make a Provisional agreement because it is often the case discussed in this world.

Thus, if I can pay the full amount of 500 large gold coins.

Also, I have wanted Remilia at all cost and paid in advance with good judgment.

「Violation of contract is fined twice...no, three time. Ok? 」

「Ash-sama, for sure, do not match the characteristic for your age and reliable. 」

「Flattery is good, and by that, I mean returning 3 times back is also good, right? 」

「yes, and also that means that I can put it in advanced contract as a matter of special agreement that we introduced. 」

By violating the contract, the requested product can be sold to other customers and return twice the amount of deposit was common on Earth.

Perhaps it would be the same in this world.

That, in case of violation of the contract, I would return 3 times the amount as mention in the special contract that was introduced.

With this, these isn't any important matter that is restricted. Within this money, the greedy-like slave merchant would not sell Remilia to other customers.

At least, between 10 days.

Recently, I got the feeling that my parents leave me doing whatever I want, I

only receiving writing and reading lesson as minimum education for a noble.

After carefully reading the contract, I signed it.

50 large gold coins of my earnest money was received by Radon's pleasant face.

After a little while ago, his attitude was humble.

「Remilia is nothing, I want to be able to buy the slave right now. I am able to obtain one with price below one large gold coins. 」

「With one large gold coins, it will be the slaves that on the verge of being disposed..... 」

「I don't care about that, so won't you let me see it?」

「I understand, well then, I will guide you to the basement of the storehouse」

While I feel disturbed by his words of underground basement and disposal, I following him to the basement.

Gloomy underground storage is filled with abominable odor that make me feel Nauseous.

How many days, from their odor I wonder that these slaves didn't wash their body.

Because of excretion (literally poop and pee) have made runaway from inside of the cage, the body odor was mixed with the smell.

「The slaves here are unsold. From the start, these were St. Magic cult's testing subject that are sold for dirt cheap price and stored them」

While listening to radon's explanation, I feel some kind of sympathy with these slaves to since I also I have been placed in a very poor environment too.

The mysanthropist me, can continue to look at them due to their severe condition..

They also lost their emotion and their eyes like that of dead fish.

Did they didn't get any decent meals, since their rib cage are showing.

The female slaves also have dishelved hair and tattered fingernail.

There was no significant difference in the slaves' clothes as they wear were tattered dust cloth.

Compared to the first floor treatment to the slaves were too much different.

「Test subjects..... what kind of treatment that made this slaves definitely has that kind of eyes? 」

Even while I think about that matter I asked about their policy, so that I can understand them.

「For discovering new magic, also for more understanding about new attack magic, specimen to gain an understanding of the effect of new secret medicine, and various things. Well, they also won't survive till half year. Beside they're lucky since they can die in peace. Because, usually the slaves died in overwhelming anguish/pain. 」

「.....Isn't it too inhuman?」

「Man-kind's benefitted from it because of the magic development 」

「however...」

「In the first place———this slaves here is scraps afterall」

Radon spat that line coldly.

This is the first time, I feel disgust and fear toward slave firm owner.

「St. Magic cult's testing subjects task, who are unlikely to become waste inside of waste. As for punishment, the slaves will be sold to monster merchant. Even if they're trashy slave, they can still become a bait for carnivorous monster. 」

The mood has become worse.

「Ah, As expected that human slaves can't be disposed that way. Elf too. So their meat is exclusive for beastman slaves 」

「That's enough, I don't want to hear more than this.....Now let me see the beastman slave inside」

While I was watching the slaves that have been packed in large quantities in narrow cages, I asked.

「last week, the beastman slave that almost disposed.....Aaa, It's Angela, the beastman that sit alone in the corner 」

Radon pointed at one little girl.

The girl is squatted down while hugging her knees, certainly she has dog ears and animal tail.

She also have this dead fish eyes, not different from other slaves.

Her left side can't be seen since it's covered by her long black hair.

I get into the cage and looking at this beastman slave called Angela, the she noticing me.

This girl face, her right side is extremely well featured.

It's slightly dirty because of poor environment, yet, she is still cute.

However, Her left face is basically ruined.

To the extent that it can't be hidden by her hair.

The upper part of her body is ugly and ruined, her face has swollen in many places.

「Well, Angela is a daughter of the patriarch which is like a leader amongst beastman」

Radon continue his explanation.

「She is sold by our kingdom when we attack them but, she got an illness. Ah, no, it won't infecting another person. Since that was the case it's an instant disposal for her. In the first place, she isn't useful as a test subject. Her meat scheduled to be taken next week」

「.....」

「Although, it will cause some accident and fear if they know that they just eat this fellow meat. Rather, maybe we can dump her to drainage and chop her there. It can't be helped that the rest of her meat are scrap 」

「Is there no medical treatment for this illness?」

「you're joking. That would be different if cured by the simple medical

treatment drug. This fellow illness is to the extent that it can't be healed without unicorn horn. Because of the ban law in this country, it's price is skyrocketting, now the price for one is 50 large gold coin. We must violating the law, take a risk to acquire such valuable unicorn horn, then using it for this girl, we simply can't afford to do that. Since we're also having a bussiness. Such action will made us sink deep into the debt———」

「how much? 」

「Eh?(TL: meaning “what?”) 」

「what's the price for this child? 」

「.....Given that you buy this trashed slave such as her illness that she hold which causes her face to deform/collapse.」

「.....You want to buy this scrap slave that her face ruined because of her illness」

I nodded silently.

Using one large gold coin for a magic tool that took the magic of absolute obedience to the master.

Mostly, the magic tool cost that much.

「Angela! 」

From the voice of radon, the Beastman girl body shuddered.

This reaction was simply by calling out Angela's name.

What kind of treatment she received till now, I can only imagine it.

「Your new master is Ash-sama. Greet him」

The little beast girl, Angela, is saying something I can't understand with a dumbfounded manner.

I already lived in my human life with detestable experience even seem to give up. This little slave girl is like myself, who doesn't have confidence in her buyer as she is attached to the buyer.

「You slow!. Quickly come here! 」

With his hand holding the whip, with a snap, Radon strike the floor.

The shivering little slave beast girl became worse than a little while ago.

「Hey!」

「Ah! Yes! What shall I do, Ash-sama? 」

While rubbing his hands together, Radon turn around toward me.

「This child.....is Angela? She is already my slave 」

「yes, indeed honored customer!」

「if it's the case, that sort of manner is threatening. I'm unable to stomach such violent treatment toward other 」

「Thi, This my humblest apologies Ash-sama!)

When I showed my anger, Radon hastily bowed his head deeply.

While watching the situation curiously, the beast girl, Angela, wavering as she stood up.

Nevertheless, I immediately settled this.

I guess that the illness or possibly malnutrition must have caused her to have no strength.

Her hip and legs were substantially weaken too.

So by confined in bad environment inside of the cage and likely to have not exercise decently.

「A, umm, I can add a walking cane as a service! 」

In the horror that I decide to change my mind because she can't stand firmly, Radon quickly said that.

「Ma, Master, I, for buying someone like me, tha, thank you very much. Really.....I, I'm happy」

The little beast girl exited from the cage with eagerness and expression of gratitude by thanking me.

Radon carrying walking cane while I paid for her price, she cant stand up somehow.

Even with the cane, somehow she can't walk firmly.

If I expect her to be able to walk without a cane, then she need a meal to recover her physical strength.

.....o

I wonder if there is an effect in physical strength recovery if I use the Unicorn horn.

For the time being——

I approach the little girl that has become my slave.

「.....Uh.....um.....」

Though I don't particularly have any ill will, Angela become awfully frightened.

Angela's petite body is awfully too skinny, her body weight is low.

Even for a 10 year old body, I can give her a piggyback ride.

I squatted down with my back toward the slave girl that I bought.

「Ride my back.」

For once, I command her.

「eh.....Um.....what?」

「Ride my back!」

I commanded her again. While trembling, Angela was bewildered.

Is this funny?

Angela is wearing magic necklace tool type that has magic of absolute obedience in it.

She is forced to absolutely obedient toward her master order, and, the magic tool won't permit any resistance.

If she refusing to obedient, and showing resistance, it will triggering the [Choker(Magic Tool)] to tightening on her neck and choking her, that what is it

according to Radon explanation.

I think it's different from what he told, Rado glaring at me with half opened eyes.

「Ah, Ash-sama! 《Submission collar》 will correspond roughly to the command. However, in regard to the slave, your master stature command of “Ride my back!” is an unexpected circumstances, your master stature. In...In short, that order is unsupported because of 」

Radon use his handkerchief to wipe his sweat off his face, as he flustered to answer me.

What, there is some instruction that can't be ordered?

Though it's might be because the one attached to Angela is general version of 《Submission Collar》.

「You, since you can't walk properly. Because of this , I must carry you on my back, hurry up and get on! 」

Even if the magic tool didn't work, she still following my order.

Because I'm her master, and she is my slave.

「Ah.....I, I, slave.....be.....beside, ha...half of my face and body...is...in an awful condition..... 」

「it doesn't matter. It's ok, so quickly get on my back. 」

「.....bu.....but..... 」

Her face is flustered and she still reluctant.

「I'm your master, how long are you gonna keep me crouching. Hurry up and get on my back! 」

「ah.....Ex...Excuse me..... 」

At last! While hesitated, I've been ridden by Angela on my back.

.....o

In spite of being very skinny, her breast felt wonderful.

While I remain still, it felt decent. As I leave the Slave Establishment, I am carrying Angela on my back.

Traveling by foot, I move to the back of the blind alley.

I am trying to use the next opportunity to purchase furniture.

First, I need to bring Angela to my house at the great prairie, to let Angela rest her body.

During that time, I will looking for flocks of Unicorns. I feel I should hunt at least one Unicorn.

Though I don't know how far it will cure her illness, I need to use the unicorn horn for this beastman girl slave.

I'm not doing this out of sympathy.

Since this slave is already mine.

I'm the person who take care of my things.

However, because I carrying her on my back, I need to stop to borrow wind spirits power to fly.

Since Angela grip weakening, I put it back so she won't fall from my back.

On one occasion, Angela let go from going against my order. Now I'm carrying her from the front.

As I thought, Angela is light. So I hold her in my arm with ease. I should carry her in front of me next time.

Angela seems to be 12 years old, but her malnourishment made her shorter than me, who is 10 years old. Above all, it's because she's skinny.

「A...um.....Ma. Master.....」

The beastman girl that clinging to me has her face flushed red.

Her face became red too, really I wonder what caused it?

「I,I.....It's the first time.....princess carry.....how, embarrassing」

「.....Oh」

Which reminds me, that I carrying her in princess carry style, I also realizing that this is also the first time for me but, I could only answer coldly.

「hehehe, Oi, that boy there」

「I saw you, I saw you. It's appear that you just buy a slave from that slave firm」

「Give your money.....and that woman slave. If you don't want to die」

Three bad looking man's walking toward us.

Is this robbery?

In this fortress city, it's look like there is district with badpublic, it's look like I'm around those area.

These bad looking man's age look like from around second half of their teens till first half of their twenties, those three approaching me, I stand still and didn't make any movement.

It's because, I'm using the spirits power.

Somehow, I wonder how I made it.

「Ah? Look that slave woman.....Ugh, her face is」

「Though half of her face is good, the other half is already ruined 」

「it's no good! I couldn't bring myself to hold such a woman. 」

“hya hya hya hya!”The 3 criminals raise their harsh laughter.

Angela look downward, shaking.

Her tears flow from her cheek.

I swear that I will made these three thugs have experiencing painful experience.

These guys were making a fool of my things.

I cannot endure it as they are made a fool of my things.

「Since we don't need that slave girl, give us your money kid.....if you're shouting, we will kill you 」

The tallest man which is look like the leader trying to threatening me by taking out a knife from his pocket.

I only flinched for a moment.

After all, it's because I died from a knife stabbed into my heart in my previous life.

while being careful so my voice didn't leak out which will caught their attention.

「If I say that I won't give you my money——what will you say?」

「Ah? Basterd, then, we will really kill you brat 」

「come if you dare」

「.....」

Something like thirst for blood dwell in 3 criminals eyes.

「Maashyu, then we will really kill you 」

「After killing you we will bury you like our previous victim, no one will found you then 」

「that's right, I think I will beat this cheeky brat to the death 」

The trio rapidly approaching me with knife in their hand.

They are seriously trying to stab me to death.

Although, that assassin's dagger won't reach my body

「《Pit fall(Tunnel)》! 」

I shouted and pointed my spell at the men's feet.

「！！ ！ ？ U,

UWAAAA-----.

kaboom ! ! ! ! 』』』

I borrowed the ground spirit gnome's power in an instant to create a large hole for the trios to fall down.

「Reflect for your sin's in this hole you fool」

I thought that this might be broke their legs or arms.

It's their fault for their mistakes, I have no sympathy for them.

After lowering Angela, she looked into the large hole of more than 3 meters in diameter.

For the time being, Let's look at the condition of these men's but——
Somehow, I didn't flinched.

The pitfall is more than 10 meters deep, is it a little too deep?

Immediately, they have trouble trying to climb up because their limbs are broken from the impact of the fall. They were in the pitfall that's dozen of meters deep.

Such as their limbs.....their neck bone is broken too.....

「Syl, please look at their condition 」

「Understood」

Amongst the [wind spirits(Sylph)], I asked the first spirit I controlled, Syl, to check if the men were dead or alive.

The wind spirit, Syl, went into the hole then come near the already not twitching men's and flying back and forth between them.

and then, look inside the men's eyeball.

「Death confirmed!!! They're dead! 」

Chapter 07 - Unicorn Ranch

「Death Confirmed! ! ! ! 」

Syl made her report with lot of vigor.

Though it's not like I'm worried about killing, I just kill three people simultaneously.

「.....」

It's not like it somehow didn't affect my conscience.

But, from those guys conversation, I know that they're a murderer, I have no doubt that the one I just kill is just a scum.

It's a legitimate self-defence, as for killing those guys, well let's not thinking about it too much.

Well, now this problem is settled but.

.....Must I bury them?.

With the assistance of Earth Spirit(Gnome), the hole is filled by soil, and returned to it's previous condition.

Their corpse's won't be discovered, forever.

The problem is, Angela reaction.

「Ma.....Master, are you.....a wizard?

Angela looking at me with respecting gaze.

「Well, once」

The basic foundation for wizard in this country is that they're [Magic Leter(Activating)*] by chanting.

Hearing that, Angela instantly confinned.

As for my activation, unlike the true magic, spirit magic borrowing the power of the spirits.

To avoid troublesome situation, I drop the topic when we're entering down town.

「Uwa~~~.....this is amazi~~~ng.....」

This slave girl looking at me with sparkling eyes.

Being looked by those kind of eyes, I somehow feeling embarassed.

「But just before, you're unexpectly have guts」

「E? E? 」

「Those three people from before just drop to death before you, furthermore, when I'm burying them you're not that confused」

When I'm pointing that, Angela face instantly become gloomy.

「.....The human race troops attacking my village hunting for beastman, tha, that assault.....is even more disastrous than the scene before..... I've.....already watching more than enough of those scene.....」

「.....I see」

「.....Be, beside, those peoples, have awfully disgusting smell. All of them is a murderer, they've already killed someone before, the smell of dead is disgusting.....tha, that's why, it can't be helped that they got their karma.....」

Has smell of dead?

As expected of a beastman their nose is sharp, can they really sniffing as far as smell of dead?

Though maybe it's just somekind of metaphor.

「Oi, hold on tightly. So you won't fall」

「.....ye, yes. Bu, but, even though I'm just an ugly slave——」

「It's fine. Since it will be troublesome to pick you if you fell」

「.....E.....Ex....., excuse me.....」

While being embraced by Angela, I leap to the skies with 《Wings of wind》to the great prairie.

「I'm flying.....in the skies.....carried in princess carry by a man.....it's just like a dream.....」

Did Angela just muttered something that I don't understand.

Gradually, it's already evening when we're arrived at my house in great prairie.

「This is my house」

I get into the house while carrying Angela, it's a house that I created by hardening the soil.

It's simple but, only certain part of the house.

Since it's occupied more than 100 acre.

I have a plan to rebuild it eventually.

Before long, I will build a small brick castle in this great prairie.

I borrowing power from [Earth Spirit(Gnome)], [Fire Spirit(Salamander)], and [Wind Spirit(Sylph)] to create bricks.

The ingredients is clay or shale, mud can be produced from the earth as much as I want.

It's not particularly need furnace to bake it in hardening step.

With combination of Gnome, Salamander, and Sylph I can create pseudo furnace.

Actually, I already created many of them and stack it near my great prairie house.

Eventually, I will put them together to create a small castle.

Anyway———I dropped Angela on the bed instead of pile of straw.

「Wait for a bit, I will leave for a while. You must wait obediently」

Aside from that command, when I leave the house.

I build more than three metres high mud wall surrounding the house to avoid wild animals.

With the help from [Earth Spirit(Gnome)], I make the mud wall surrounding the house at its centre with 50 metres radius.

Wild animal and monster won't be able to get inside the house, so it's not a problem even if Angela is waiting in the house alone.

Flying in the skies, I'm looking for the flocks of unicorn.

Lucky.

It's not even one hour, and I already found flocks of them.

I'm descended till only more than 100 metres separating my position and those flocks of unicorn which maybe numbered more than 200.

I release my 《Concealing Cloak》magic.

After this, I'm going to use considerably strong spirit magic, that's why it's necessary for me to release other magic.

Those unicorns is being vigilant toward human like me, that's why I keep some distance so they won't be running away from me.

My mind is focusing at it's utmost limit.
and——

「Answer my calling, [Earth Spirit King(Behemoth)]」

The earth split apart.

And, a gigantic beast with it's figure covered by rock made it's appearance.
It's the earth spirit king, Behemoth.

As expected of a beast with overall length exceeded 50 metres, it's force is as amazing as usual.

「Made an 《Earth Wall》surrounding those unicorns! ! ! ! 」

「Okay. Use my power, young spirit user」

Because [Earth Spirit King(Behemoth)] granting my wish, it creating a gigantic wall with 100 metres radius with those unicorn flocks as it centre.

The thick earth wall then hardened in a minute.

Though it's created from soil, with thickness exceeded one metres, it's extremely firm.

It's height is ten metres, which made it impossible for ordinary wild animal to jump over it.

After Behemoth granting my wish, it's going back into the earth.

The extremely exhausted me collapsed on the grass field facing the sky.

To borrow great spirit arts from superior existance like spirit king and use their power is too much burden for me right now, which is why I left exhausted.

Just by using it once with my current physical and Mental strength, already made me extremely tired.

I lied down for a few minutes to recovering my mental and physical power.

My breath calmed down little-by-little, flying through the skies, i stand above the giant wall.

In the inside, those more than 200 unicorns is not that much frightened.

In the approximately 30000 metres square area, 10000 square metres unicorn ranch is complete.

I'm shooting with wind spirit arrow towards the unicorn that failed to escape.

It will die anyway if I break their horn, so I might be as well as kill them

beforehand.

Though it was fine to completely annihilated them, I decided to only kill 10 or twenty of them.

It's such a painstaking job to create fence[wall] to surround the unicorn ranch.

Thinking about long term, it's necessary for me to take only what I need.

Without any carnivorous predator, the horse inside those fence[wall] will rapidly increasing their number.

In the first place, I'm thinking to buy that high elf, so I guess 20 of those horns will be enough for now.

All of those 20 horns, must from an adult unicorns.

I won't kill their offspring.

Well then, time to collect those horns.

When I'm approaching them, the remaining unicorns already evacuating themselves to the nearby wall.

How should I put it———My objectives is only to cut the horns of those dead unicorns, I'm not particularly care about them.

《 Wind Spirit Edge(Sylph Blade)》

Then, some of the [Wind Spirit(Sylph)] combined, and forming a long cylindrical sword.

Gripping the handle portion of the sword, I chopped off the horn from it's base.

《 Wind Spirit Edge(Sylph Blade)》is for CQC, it's extremely sharp.

I cut off that hard unicorn horn straight from it's spot.

While I cut the unicorn horn, one aged unicorn timidly approaching me.

「Young human」

It suprised me.

This unicorn can speak in human language.

————well, though he can talk like people, a horse is still a horse.

I don't feel guilty at all, that's my conclusion.

「Are you going to hunt us till the last of us? 」

I answering he question that this old unicorn throw at me.

「I didn't plan to do that. I will at most hunt ten of you for one year though.
Since I only need your horn」

「I see.....if that was the case, please stop from killing the life unicorn from now on. Since our companion in this flock dying by natural cause exceeding that number in one year. If you need our horns, you can take it from the corpses of our companions」
.....fumu.

So, I will raise the number of unicorns in the ranch from now on, while taking their horn from the deceased one, that's okay.

「Okay. I will do as you wish in the future」

「I'm grateful..... and then, this place is too cramped for our flocks. Though I'm grateful for that since there won't be any beast preying on us for our meat. But, at this rate the grass in this place will soon exhausted for meal」

「For that, I will soon expanded the range of the wall」
Summoning [Earth Spirit King(Behemoth)] and borrowing his power to create 《Earth Wall》, then made it's position adjacent to the wall, I open a passage by creating a hole on the wall, with this I can rapidly expanding the unicorn ranch.

But, creating those《Earth Wall》is really exhausting.

Well, I will get better sooner.

After I collected the horns, I created [Big Hole On the ground(Tunnel)] to bury the corpse of those unicorn.

After that, with the help from wind spirits, I transporting those 20 horns to my prairie house.

Then leaving it on the outside of the house.

This great prairie is still unexplored by humans, so no one will try to steal this horns.

「I'm back」

I'm entering the house while carrying armfull of unicorn horns.

Angela the beastman slave trying to welcome me while she do her best to walk to me.

And then fall.

「Don't overdoing it, your legs are weak」

Using her arms to raise her body, she is coming toward me.

Well then, how is the correct way to use unicorn horn?

I will bring it closer to Angela for the time being.

It give no particular reaction.

「Angela. Push aside your hair for the time being」

「E.....bu, but.....under my hair is very ugly.....I, it's bad for you.....master」

「It's fine」

Repeating my order, Angela pushing aside her hair exposing her left side with shivering hand.

Certainly.....It was hard for me to look at her left side.

This time, I made the unicorn horn come into a contact with the left side of her face.

At that moment, te unicorn horn shining brightly.

「A.....AAA.....aAAAAAAaAAAAAAAAAAAAAA」

Angela let out surprised voice.

Before my eyes, the ugly left side of her face quickly healed.

Though she is too skinny, Angela is lovely girl.

Well, now it's back like before she got that disease.

It's not just her face, her left arm, and left foot healed too.

「.....It's medical treatment. Take off your cloth too」

Taking of her clothes in embarrassment, I use the horn to heal her from the back of her body.

Because of unicorn horn, I'm surprised by Angela clean skin.

Thanks to her being cured from her disease, she is walking toward me.

So that horn didn't recover physical strength, though she still can walk by herself.

The unicorn horn that used to cure Angela skin and heal her from her disease, it then crumbling into dust.

I just used one long precious unicorn horn.....well it was fine.

I pulled Angela hand to made her follow me since she didn't believe about the change at her body, and going to the nearby river.

Taking a good look at her body reflected by the clear river.

I think now she use this opportunity to made her taking a bath.

「.....It's return.....My old self.....it's return」

Looking at her face that reflected by the clear water river, Angela keep on shedding her tears.

「Happy.....so happy UU.....UuUU.....Ua.....UUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU」

After bathing, and the dirt dropped from her body, Angela returned to the house together with me.

「Thank you very much. Truly thank you very much, Master」

On the way back to house, this beastman slave girl is lowering her head so many times.

「Well I think it's fine already. You're so persistent」

「Bu, but.....I, I'm, truly.....really feeling grateful from the bottom of my heart」

Till we're arriving at house, Angela keep on bowing her head in gratitude.

「Now it's time to fetch some food. Did you want to eat meat? like rabbit meat」

The reason is because once I heard that it's taboo for the beastman's to eat meat.

「A, Ye, Yes. I love rabbit meat.....Though I never eat it again since become a slave」

「Wait in the room」

I leave Angela in the house, then leave the house.

There must be many wild rabbit and deer in this great prairie.

Using the only true magic that I can use [Ignition], I set a blaze the growing grass.

As for 《Ignition》, it's the basic of the basic of true magic.

It consume very little magical power, even I only need very little magical power to use it.

The [Ignition] set the grass ablaze.

Though it's only little fire, it's already enough for me.

I summoning [Fire Spirit(Salamander)] from inside that fire.

「《 Flame Spirit Arrow(FIREBOLT)》」

I kill it in one blow.

The nice smell of it's grilled meat tickling my nasal cavity.

I hunt three more hare. Then end my hunt with one deer.

Though water buffaloes inhabiting in quite distant ———
well, maybe it's okay for now.

Chapter 08 – Hawk Wood's Family

「Delicious, so Delicious! 」

Isn't she too hungry? Angela's appetite is surprisingly terrifying.

I was about to admiring with all that food disappear into her body.

「I going to return to my parent's house. You can spend your time freely in this house.」

I said that and left the house.

It's almost sunset, I must quickly return to my parent's home in the Raan town.

Though no matter how much freedom they gave to me, as a 10-years-old kid going back to home at such late night, I expect that both my parent's are definitely gonna scold me.

Thought it will made Angela feel really lonely, it can't be helped.

Leaving this beastgirl alone in this house, her eyes resembling a pet dog that worrying whether it is abandoned by it's master——Even I fell guilty by doing so, but.

As it is, I conceal my appearance and flying in the sky toward the forest in the vicinity of Raan town.

After releasing my concealment, I walk by foot from that place to my parent's home (mansion).

「Ash! You are spending the night in the warehouse without supper and reflect yourself of what you've done. 」

Though it's not midnight yet, I received punishment from my mother since I come home terribly late at night.

「To come home this late at night like this.....You will set bad example for the other kids, if that was the case you will be send as a foster child*! 」

Rather than discipline me, I think this will be set as warning for my sibling with thought that my action will influencing them.

I obediently receive my punishment and enter the warehouse in the garden.

Under normal condition, I'm not showing rebellious attitude in my parent's house, so I'm not really gonna become foster child[adopted child.

Inside the warehouse that is locked from the outside covered by darkness.

Naturally, I'm also quite friendly with [Darkness Spirits(Dax)], so getting shut into a dark and closed space won't scare me.

.....。 (TL: *Fart*)

Now I wonder if it's safe to sneak away from here?.

Since my stomach become quite hungry, beside, I'm also quite worried about Angela that I left alone in the house of the great prairie.

With the help from [Earth Spirits (Gnome)], I made a 《tunnel》 in the warehouse ground.

I also dig a hole by using 《tunnel》 horizontally underground.

By the way, after I dig in considerably distance I dig toward the above ground.

I appeared in the forest.

Now I've opened an underground tunnel for emergency escape from the warehouse to the forest.

As I appear on the ground I conceal myself, then I'm going inside the forest making sure that no one in the vicinity.

Just like that, I fly in the night sky under the moonlight, toward the great prairie.

After I arrived at the prairies, I decided to catch some fishes in the stream in the vicinity of the house.

It's difficult to see in the night so I catch a lot of fish with the help from water spirits (undine).

「Ash-chan, yes, the fat running along on its tail seems to be delicious. 」

「I assure you that this [Sweetfish(Ayu)] is a delicacy for you Ash-kun. Yes! Here you go! 」

「Then I will go and get three, yes, I will give all of it to Ash! 」

My undine acquaintance having a catching fish competition for me.

I feel like to use the cormorant method of fishing.

I also getting excited, by borrowing Gnome and Sylph power I use stoning technique to fishing, fishing in this way is fun.

After thanking the water spirits (undine), I carried the large quantity of fish together with Sylph toward my house where Angela waited.

「I'm home. Hello, I'm gonna staying overnight here. 」

At the moment when I entered the house, Angela hurriedly running toward me.

And then she fall.

Her foot tangled and her face spectacularly hit the bed.

Even if the illness is cured, her physical strength has yet to return, despite this she forcing herself to run.

「what are you doing?」

「I, I'm sorry. It's been a long time since I run.....E, Ehehehe 」

Angela laugh while feeling embarrassed.

While waving her tail a little.

While watching at her tail, I thought that this girl is really like a dog.

I went outside the house immediately and collect the batch of grass on the hill and set it a blaze using《ignition》to made a bonfire.

I skewer the fishes with substitute skewer made using branch and grill it over the bonfire.

The fragrant smell of grilled sweetfish is really appetizing.

Gugyurururuuuu!

Angela's stomach growled magnificently.

Her face blushes from embarrassment with her head hung down.

How many minutes has passed since we eat the previous meal, not even 2 hour has been passed yet.

It might be bad for my body if I eat all of this alone, I wonder it's better to eat this fish quickly.

The sweetfish that have a lot of fat that it's truly delicious.

*drip.....drip.....*drip drip*.....*drip drip drip drip drip drip drip drip drip**

Angela who sat beside me and looking at me eating the sweetfish, has amazing amount of drool spilling from her mouth.

You could say from the lovely lips of a beautiful girl like Angela, overflowing with large amount of drool.

「.....Do, do you like fish too? 」

「I love fish!」

「Is that so.....Here 」

It was a quantity I could hardly eat with just only me. So I decided to share it with Angela.

I hand over the freshwater trout to the beast girl, she look very happy as she eat it.

「here's the remaining fish, you can eat all of it.」

The shine on Angela face can't be more brighter than this.

「But, are you ok? Don't overeat or you will get a stomachache. 」

「I, in the village, they said that I'm a girl with bottomless stomach, so it's okay! 」

「.....I see 」

Well, I guess it's oka if the person herself said so.

However, today stars is looking especially beautiful.

While thinking of such things, I'm looking at brightly shining stars in the night sky for a little while.

Ten-odd seconds later, I turn my face down.

Though there is still more than five sweetfish remained a little while ago, now all of them is gone..

..... How much she eat already?

I lay down beside the bonfire.

I like to sprawl in the prairie and gaze up at the stars in night sky.

「Angela, you lie down too and try to look at the stars. 」

When I gave that order, Angela shyly lied down beside me.

「wow.....It's very.....beautiful.....」

Angela muttered in fascinated voice.

「All of those stars are like jewels.....All of them are twinkling and blinking...uu」

「Oi, you don't need to be so moved to the point of crying」

「Bu, but, but, they, since they're so majestic and pretty.....so, sorry」

「you don't have to apologize, it's fine.」

I'm also same with her, I'm also shivered from overwhelming feeling when I'm looking at those sea of stars in this great prairie.

「Moreover, I, I wonder how many times I gave up on looking at this scenery for the second time. Since I feel that I will never left that cage in my whole life.....I really are given up. Then.....then.....」

「.....」

「T-To have my master take good care of me soo much.....and let me see the stars.....together with master who is like a man from my dream.....So, so I, I think, I.....I'm very happy.....U.....Ua.....UaaAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAa, UAaAAAAAAAAAaAAAAAAAAAAAA」

「Please don't cry, because it's troublesome」

「I-I'm sorry. Bu-But, M-my tears naturally do.....do not stop.....I-I'm sorry.....
uU..... 」

「It's fine already, you can do as you like.」

Considerable amount of time have passed, Angela's tears continue to flow from her eyes.

「Ma.....Master, will, will you do me a favor? 」

Angela said that while there is still tears in her eyes.

「What is it?」

「A.....Arm pillow.....So, sorry, It's nothing」

「.....hey」

While I lie on the ground, I extend my right arms across to her.

「I.....I'm so happy to the point of scary.....」

While Angela lied down using my arm pillow, I really wish to fondle her chest in front of me with both of my hands.

Like that, I sleep together with Angela outside.

This prairie's climate is always warm. At night it's cold but not enough to made one catch a cold.

Early morning.

Angela woke up earlier than me and tried to wake me up.

I washed my face in the clear stream and rinse my mouth.

Afterward, I carry Angela and fly in the air. The stream water going toward transparent lake.

「《Rock fall!(Rock strike) 》 」

I borrowed power from Gnome and Sylph power to make a floating giant rock in the sky and dropped it in the lake.

The shock made the fishes faint and many fishes rise to the surface.

Earnestly competing with method of fishing called stoning.

Though Undines cormorant fishing is also good, using stoning is more to my liking and made my heart excited.

Angela stares in amusement as I order her to collect the fish.

Because of her swimming ability seems to be one of her strong point, there wasn't any problem.

Meanwhile, I flew and use wind spirit arrow to shoot down flying pheasant.

I use《Ignition》 to produce a bonfire, and grilled the captured fish and pheasant.

Furthermore, Instead of eat dessert, I pick the fruits from the nearby forest.

「AmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAmuAr

Angela picking up the piled up fruit, and stuff them in her mouth at amazing speed.

「.....Angela, do you intend to eat and exhaust all the fruit of the forest alone?」

I am amazed about her infinite appetite that she hold as a slave beast girl.

「I'm-I'm sorry master. Bu-But, this forest's fruit is very appetizing and delicious.」

I wonder if it's sound like I'm scolding Angela, since she suddenly become less spirited.

Her ears and tails would hang down like a dog scolded by the master.

「It's only a joke. You would eat this whole forest's fruit and exhaust it alone easily. You can eat as much as you can.....and approximately have an upset stomach later on.

Angela brightened her eyes and continue to eat staggering amount of meal.

「well then, I should return to my parent's house for the moment.」

When I informed Angela, she begin to look very lonely.

She stared at me with puppy eyes.

「.....I'll come back at noon.」

Therefore, I promised her.

It's already morning, so I should quickly return to the Raan town by flying till nearby forest.

And then, through the tunnel I dug yesterday underground and returned to the warehouse.

I fix the hole.

After a short time, the door of the warehouse was opened by my parents from the outside.

I ate breakfast in my parent's mansion.

I had a meal together with my family members.

My mind didn't calm down because I worried that I would be suspected, so I force myself to eat.

「Yesterday, I finally can shoot 3《Magic Arrow (energy bolt)》! 」

Hawk wood's family eldest son, Juno, my elder brother reporting this proudly to my father.

My father, was absence from the house a little while ago, fondly looking in delighted manner at the growth of his eldest son.

「As expected of Juno-niisan. Rina and I have yet be able to shoot one energy bolt」

「If possible at any rate, Juno-niisan can enter the Magic University of Imperial capital. 」

My younger brother, Saji the third son, and my elder sister, Rina, praising the eldest son Juno as if trying to suck up to him.

「Well it's not like you too can't do to my degree, you have talent for true magic. It's different from a certain dunce 」

Though Juno brother character is unpleasant, though he speak ill of me, I'm not in the mood to getting into a fight with him.

As for me, concerning my talents for true magic, it's already doesn't matter to me.

The spirits is there for me, I also can use spirit magic by borrowing the power from the spirits.

I can shoot 10《wind spirit arrow》simultaneously at a distance better than《Magic arrow (energy bolt) 》.

Let alone Juno brother, even my parents can't use true magic《Flight》and instead of that, I can fly in the air by borrowing the power of wind spirits.

Juno's sarcasm toward me followed by the scornful eyes of younger brother and sister and our parent sign of resignation entirely too. They really isn't motivated at all.

「Really, I wonder when will a certain somebody reach the point of can fire《magic arrow (energy bolt) 》. A, I wonder if it even impossible in his whole life」

Though Juno brother is unpleasant, he is particularly insistent today.

Well whatever this guy say, I will ignore it.

Juno who had finished eating left his seat, and he want to return to his room at that time—he magnificently fell down.

A shoelace came loose, he stepped on it and fall down. (TL: humiliation!) His nose kissed the floor, causing his eyes to become teary.

Taking advantages from Juno, the spirits of the small person, Brownie made a thumb-up to me.

No one but me can see this Brownie type of spirits in my family.

The spirit brownie who live in this house like to pull a prank.

Regarding to Juno's Sarcasm to me is cruel. Even if I ordered nothing, it's merely a retaliation or prank to Juno.

I put a thumb under a table in secret so that's not seen by anyone.

——Brownie, Good Job!!!



Our mother become a teacher, I am learning the history and language in the morning.

In the afternoon, it's magic study. (Studies of magic...)

As always, I was given only a problem and had to self-study.

My brother and sister ability becoming remote as I fall behind, mixed with advance lesson becoming remarkably slow.

When I practice the magic in the forest, I leave a note and leave the mansion.

Of course, I do not mean to do exercises using genuine magic without talent for it.

I concealed myself, flew into the sky and went to the prairie.

We sell off the horn of the unicorn in large quantities, and let's buy that beautiful high elf slave while we are at it today.

Chapter 09 - Thief Guild Leader, Greed The Dark Merchant

「Welcome home, Master! ! ! !」

When I arrived at house of the great prairie, the one who come out running to welcoming me is Angela the beastman slave girl.

It seems she immediately dashed out when she sensed that I'm going back.

She is dashing at full speed toward her master who is coming while her tail is waving, truly like a dog.

「Kya! ?」

Since it's not possible for her to immediately stopped, as a result she is tumbled before me.

I instantly hold Angela to prevent her from falling.

I can easily stopped light weighted Angela.

Though it's good that she is lively but, that's still dangerous for her.

「T, T, T, T, Thank you very much, master. A, auau」

Angela blushing in my embrace.

This is nothing compared to her tail which is shaking to left and right repeatedly.

I piled mountains of fruit in the coener of te room for Angela food.

Fruit like peaches, pears, and grapes growing at the southern forest in the great prairie.

It's at least enough for two days.....or that was how it is supposed to be.

Currently, only half of it left.

That amount is equivalent to the amount of Angela lunch for several days.

「Is all of that going into your stomach」

「E, Ehehehe」

While I said that in amazement, Angela laughing sheepishly while plaining with her left and right fingers.

「Though it doesn't matter to me how much you ate..... so you really are the hungry girl type」

「Hu, hungry girl type.....」

Kaaaaaaaaaaaaaa, Angela face flushed and she hang her head in embarrassment.

I will think this as her embarrassment toward her gluttony for the time being.

「Hyau! ? 」

This beastgirl* slave suddenly screamed when I patted her stomach out of curiosity. [TL : BEASTMAN SLAVE GIRL is just TOO LONG]

U~m, though I don't think that her stomach can hold that many amount of food, Isn't that just ignoring law of mass. [TL : honestly I'm also puzzled where all that food going to?]

Don't tell me that she has 4th dimension stomach? [TL : most likely]

「Ma, master.....A.....」

When Angela calling me with coquettish voice which is unusual for her, I stopped rubbing her stomach. [TL : Since you just like a husband waiting his wife to give birth to their child]

「Anoo~, master..... What kind of horn it is? 」

Angela pointing toward unicorn horns that I casually left on the outside of the house.

「It's Unicorn horn」

「Uni..... Hi eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee! ! ? ? 」

Angela jumped in surprise.

That's quite great reaction.

Though it's quite amusing to watching that.

「U, Uni, that's unicorn horn.....a, ano, that is the one used to cure me--」

「Yeah, I used one unicorn horn to cure you」

「tsu! ! A, a, I'M SORRY! ! ! ! 」

Angela suddenly prostrating before me. [TL : Otherwise known as Dogeza]

Trembling while rubbing her forehead to the ground.

「What are you doing? 」

「Bu, bububut! For someone like me, Master is using that precious unicorn horn..... Fo, for me.....」[TL : It's not BUTT, it's BUT]

「.....Don't worry about it」

「Bu, bu, butbut! O, one of those can buy a big house! You can also buy more worthy slave than me! I, I, how can I recompensate.....Fo, for that precious unicorn horn.....」

「Well it's fine if you serve me with your all from now on」

「Ye, yeyeye, YES! Thank you, I, will devoting this life of mine to you and you only, my master! I will serve as yourself for as long as I life ! 」

Saying that lines with exaggerated manner.

But, dog won't forget their favor, since she is dog beastman* is her loyalty is.....real?

[TL : remember that Ash is a misanthrope, and beastman is combination of human and animal, so half of them are human, that's why he is a bit skeptical]

.....Though I already given up on trusting human, this girl is a beastman.

Though she is greatly resembled human, some part of her is beast.

I think, it's fine to trust her———in regard to those some parts of course.
[TL : honestly this lines made me speechless]



Embracing Angela, I'm flying in the sky toward fortress city, Carre. [TL : it's name written as(カレ:Kare), so I don't know whether it's name of cuisine or name of city]

The wind spirits also carrying those 20 unicorn horns for me.

The [Concealing Cloak] isn't just effective on a person, it's also can hide goods so no one can see them.



「I want to sell 20 unicorn horns at once」[TL : the actual line is (ユニコーンの角、二十本をまとめて買い取って欲しい)]

I'm going together with Angela to the second hand shop that I visited yesterday to sell my unicorn horn. [TL : yeah it's the shop that the owner trying to made him drinking sleeping drug in chapter 4]

As for the unicorn horns, it's buried and hidden in the [Tunnel] that I dug in the alley.

Just being vigilant.

「As for the total price for it is, 700 large gold coin」[TL : is he trying to sell unicorn horns or destroying this PAWN shop, remember he sold his unicorn horns IN THE SECOND HAND SHOP]

The shopkeeper instantly become speechless, I continue my words.

「And then, from now on I think I will give a steady supply of 10 unicorn horns per year」

This oyaji* isn't a man that I can make light out of him. [TL : Oyaji means [Uncle], like weapon shop oyaji from Tate no Yuusha]

Since he is trying to made me drinking black tea with sleeping drug mixed in.

But, what he said about the price last time is true.

The second hand shop Oyaji before me really sold those two unicorn horns at the price of 80 large gold coin, in short he didn't lie to me about selling one

horn for 40 large gold coin. [TL : if not for his human hating clique, Ash won't become a great bussinessman]

Since Radon, the owner of Benoria slave firm said that each horn sold for 50 large gold coin.

Black market, huh, thinking about the profit and the risk taken to sell those horns to the customer, 40 large gold coin each is a valid price.

If that was the case, I think it's still fine for me to sell one horn for 37 large gold coin. [TL : previously he sold it for 35 large gold coin each, now he is trying to milking it further]

That's if I negotiating directly with the blackmarket merchant, I think I can haggle the price that much.

As for bigger profit, I think I need to sell it directly from blackmarket to the customer. [TL :]

But, I don't have any connection to go there.

In the first place, I don't even know where is the place of the blackmarket.

So my plan is to sell the unicorn horns to this oyaji for the time being.

「I, I'm grateful with this talk but, se, 700 large gold coin, I don't have that much money. Beside, it's also very difficul to sell 20 of those. It's risky to find a buyer in short amount of time. Ah, that's right.....I can bought 12 for 50 large gold coin, so the total amount is 600 large gold coins how's that? [TL : honestly I don't understand what he said, but it's look like he is tryng to lower the sell price from 70 to 50]

「Then this talk is never happen. If that was the case, I will find another buyer」

I'm pretending to leave the store when he is trying to bargaining the price.

「Wa, wa, wait a minute!」

Before my hand touching the doorknob, the second-hand shop oyaji quickly stopping me.

「I'm sorry to say this but, this kind of big transaction is difficult to handle alone. That's why, I will introduce you to the one who is managing the black

market, Greed-san the dark merchant, boy.....no, Ash」

「Greed The Dark Merchant」？ [TL : from this name I conclude that the author is a genuine chuuni, it's a blessing that he didn't named him "dark turtlez"]

The second-hand shop Oyaji then lowering his voice.

「Yes. Greed-san the dark merchant is the one who is also leader of the thief guild」



Less than one hour later, Greed the dark merchant also thief guild leader along with his two subordinate arrived at this second-hand shop. [TL : just write it GREED, no need for another long and painstakingly chuuni like title]

Greed is a tall and slender man.

There is a darkness in his eyes*———that's my impression about him. [TL : if you're watching Fate/Zero, Greed has same eyes as Emiya Kiritsugu, that's my impression about him(try to compare Emiya Kiritsugu eyes when he is still a kid and after he is an adult, you will know what I mean)]

Angela is hiding behind my back, since when Greed show-up she is terrified. [TL : it's not killing intent?]

Though dangerous atmosphere exuding from him like he want to kill you, Greed is a very calm and composed man. [TL : Ehm, welcome Ors.....I mean president-san]

This guy is extremely dangerous——I also think like that.

「.....Where is the goods?」

Then, I moved along with Greed and his subordinates amongst the alleyway.

Though I told Greed subordinates to dig in the place where I bury the unicorn horns, I told them to dig it carefully with shovel.

Though I'm borrowed Gnome power to dig this [hole] in an instant, I didn't dare to do that now.

It's because in this country, I can't carelessly showing my spirit magic to a stranger.



「Certainl, those 20 horns are new. Moreover, the quality is high.....A, no, It's A+. Fine then, your price for all of this is 700 large gold coin, I will buy this for that price」

After confirming the exvacated unicorn horn, Greed gave a large skin bag to me.

After confirming it's content, indeed there is heaps of large gold coin in there. It's counted by Angela.

「O.....one.....two.....three.....」

Angela counting the number of large gold coin behind me while squatting, her hand and voice are trembling.

「Say.....Ash. Hmmm, to think that a kid have that kind of eyes」 [TL : I assure you it's not a sharingan, byakugan , or rinnegan]

「.....」

「Inside your pupil is gloomy and containing hatred inside」

Greed muttering that while looking into my eyes.

I have a hunch that he can see through me.

Although, it doesn't mean that he can see through to the point of my previous life who is always betrayed by humans.

「If it was about the darkness in my eyes, it's still lost to your's」

Without overwhelmed by his pressure, I answered back without averting my eyes.

「Pfft, you can say that in spite of you're still a kid」

Far from angry, Greed expression is changed into that of a happy one.

「By the way, Ash. Though I don't have any intention doing various things and inquiring you, there is one thing that I want to ask.

There is a ban for trading this『Horns』, isn't that scaring you? If it was exposed to the government, you will live the rest of your life in prison. At worst, is death by hanged」

Is smuggling and hunting the unicorn horn is really that serious crime?.

I'm considerably surprised myself.

But, I keep my voice and expression as calm as I can.

「Not really」

that's only an empty howl. [TL : only loud barking]

「Kuku. nice guts」

Greed laughing in a small voice while narrowing his eyes. グ

Though I'm not really sure, he seems to be happy.

「Well, though I say that it's completely same for the ban rule between narcotic and 『Horn』, in reality it's completely different.

It will made a man mad and made ruining them, for the person himself, for the people in his surrounding, all of them will caught in this disaster because of this shit narcotic. In the contrary, the flow of the 『Horn』 from the blackmarket will save a life instead. 」

「.....」

I fall into silent hearing Greed speech.

「 Ash. Did you know why the 『Horn』is banned since 3 years ago? 」

I'm shaking my head.

「By my intelligence it's because the high nobilities decided to protect the unicorn——or that was what known by the public」

「Known by public? 」

「There is countless unicorns inhabiting 『Unicorn Forest』, the declining of these unicorn made the this country neighbour, Remlia kingdom raised a strong

protection for these unicorn. That's why now, this country also required to do so to strengthen it's alliance with Remlia kingdom」

「Isn't that a good political judgement to opposing Rendol, the strongest and largest military country in the north?」

Since mother also teach me in history and geography, I also learned about the state of each country so speak what come to my mind.

「It's very different in reality. Fu, you're also smart, I like it」 [TL : calm yourself guys, he is not a homo!!!]

「.....」

「Let see as for protection of the unicorns, I don't think that the politicians in this country taking it seriously. It just that, they're extremely similiar to the politicians from Remlia kingdom but.

This country exporting the unicorn horns from the dead unicorn in Remlia kingdom at high price.

To prevent lateral big damage such as the price collapse of the 『Horn』, there is banning for smuggling and hunting the unicorns in each country. In reality, the price for the 『Horn』 in this country are rising for this 3 years」

When talking about he ulterior motives of the politics——— Greed talking with sarcasm tone.

I can only agre to that.

From the memories of my previous life, I also remember that many of the politicians are filthy dirt. [TL : same goes for Indonesia]

Well, though I believe that all humans are same if only limiting it to their ulterior motives.

「Although it's a disgrace to compare them with politicians of this country, all of the Remlia politicians are cute compared to the ones in this country.

The traditional narcotic, it's a 『Drug』that already customized and has it's effect raised by magic and all of the maggots in this country having a competition to smuggling it outside of the country. 」[TL : damn it, this line is very

hard to decode]

I can see a flame of hatred lodged in the Greed eyes.

It's happens again though he is a dark merchant of the blackmarket, why did he hate the narcotic so much?

But, to smuggling the Narcotics(Drug) that has it's effect increased by magic outside of the country.....

I just don't understand why this country doing something so heartless.

Well, in my previous life, the country also doing that for national project by smuggling narcotics. [TL ????]

It's very harsh, especially from middle ages to just recently.

Like the famous [Great Britain Opium War]. [TL : ALL HAIL LELOUCH!!!!, or that what I want to say.....]

Though the corruption of the other country is caused by the smuggling of the narcotics like opium, I think it's too brute to provoking a war to the other country that supervising the Narcotics(opium). [TL : Please just stop this useless, long and hard to translate line already]

But historically, this type of savage act is carrying out calmly under the leadership of the main country.

It seems the same things happening in this world, Whatever it is, it's not a mystery.

Rather, I think it's necessary.

and——

「It's bullshit」

I remember a very unpleasant memory, I've muttered my own feeling as a cover.

「Hou~. Ash, it seems you already a human from this side」

Greed have a delighted expression on his face.

It's just like that he just discovering a comrade with the same kind of thought.

Since Greed can't bear to invite me to become a member of the thief guild.

Though I refuse that, I promise him to visit it another time if he tell me the hiding place of the thief guild.

Since I think, Greed is regarded is a big shot in the dark organization in this country.

It's not that bad to have a connection.

Though I hate humans, I know that connection is also important.

That, though I need to keep a safe distance since Greed is a genuine heretic.

But, the thief guild that Greed belong to, is an 『Orthodox』respectable thief guild that forbid on selling narcotic drugs and assasination jobs.

Though it's not necessary that the thief also from orthodox faction, Greed's himself proud that he himself is from orthodox faction.

Greed hate narcotics to the point that he cut-off the black market from it, because of that it very obvious from the trade of narcotics in this street.

Though he doesn't seems to be a very good person——— my hunch said that at least he isn't heretical scoundel.

I'm going toward Benoria slave firm with Angela next to me.

Angela seems to reluctant to go there, maybe because she has bitter memories about that place.

But, when I offer her to wait in the inn, eventually she choose to go with me.

「I wanted to be as near as possible with master」

She said those words amongst other things.

Benora slave firm, Radon eyes rounded when he see Angela.

Though it's only the left half, it's to the extent that it made this beast girl slave turned into an ugly one but, now her appearance is returned to it's former beautiful one.

Beside, she can't even stand properly by herself till yesterday, now her physical strength is recovered to the point that she can walk properly.

Also, now I already bringing the remaining money to buy that high elf slave in one night, it shocked Radon.

「Co, could it be Ash-sama, you're a royalty-sama from some big country? 」

This slave firm owner, Radon, is abasing himself even more than yesterday.

Aren't your fingerprint gonna lost if you're rubbing it like that repeatedly.

「That's an unnecessary question」

「A, A, AA, I'm really sorry! 」

Did he think that I'm angry, Radon lowering his head, his face is paled.

Just like that, Radon persistently bowing his head over and over.

It's look like he is already regarding me as a rich customer.

Maybe, he is still a merchant in some sense.

「Leaving that aside, I come to take the High Elf slave」

「Ye, YES! I will present her right away! 」

Chapter 10 - Water of Suffocation

Now I can completed the payment for that high-elf Remilia.

(TL: probably meant carrying her, calling her a Thing, モノ) [ED : no, based on the context it's more appropriate to use "complete the payment"]

Even from the so called cage, The first impression that come to me watching her from the other side of the cage is that Remilia is overflowing with aura that said that she is someone from high-noble or royal family.

「Well then we're collapsed and become a slave, I a high class of high-elf royalty. Falling into slavery.」

(TL: ...fudge! where's the verb?)[ED : high possibility that it's Remilia telling her story, or Ash asking wind spirit to carry her voice]

She said that with ice cold voice and expression.

Afterward, she keep her silent and remained expressionless.

I do not intend to buy a doll, no matter how beautiful she is.

「Re, Remilia is an Elf Queen and because of that she have a high pride even as a slave.」

Benoria slave firm owner, Radon quickly explaining to me while sweating cold sweat when he saw my expression.

When I turn my eyes to Radon,

「Um.....In case it's all right, our company specialist of animal trainer could conduct『discipline』if you like. It's to the extent that we could train the slave so they will delightly licking their master feet.」

And then, I'm peeking at this merchant face.

It seem's, by paying some extra price, the slave that already sold can

receive『Discipline』.

(TL: being a teacher I presume... I'm unsure about the original translation.)(ED : it's training]

However, in my previous life, I remember there is this type of business in pet shop.

Although, the high elf slave Remilia remaining expressionless like a doll. She is shaken when hearing the words like training and discipline.

(TL: pikun? ピクン I moderately edited this one) 「That's right, though if you wish we can also train on one characteristic of the slave. Onion, Our slave trainer is one who have remarkable ability on such training since his enrollment in our firm.

He can made their nature distorted, he can made the slaves going as far as distorting the slave nature so they will even lick their master as* hol* with pleased expression. A, of course the slave trainer will never broke Remilia hymen, so rest assured. But.....special training is a bit more pricy.」

(TL: another long one... slightly edited.)(ED : Thogh I already know this, but this line is still hard for me to enduring it while proofing]

While robbing his hand in hand speed, the slave dealer, Radon, continue to propose many plans.

Thouh when I'm looking at Remilia shoulder, I could see that she is shaken little-by-little.

(TL: hmm I presume this could go the other way, where a spirit is sitting on ash's shoulder...)

[ED : No sane person that won't trembling when they heard that they will receiving a "special Training", except for a pervert of course]

「Furthermore, with apecial hard training, we can even made the slaves so they could eat their master excrement with pleasure.」

[ED : sorry, taking a break from proofing a day due to the contain of this line.....(11/03/2015)]

Radon's additional service proposal subject is becoming more and more terrible.

Though Remilia putting an unconcerned face since some time ago, it

crumbled bit-by-bit and now she is ghastly pale.

「Though of course the payment will be increased, for training the ultimate M slave——」

「That's enough. I'm beginning to feel sick from hearing it, so quit it.」

「I, I-I-I, I'm very sorry, Ash-sama!!!」

When I'm speaking in displeased tone, the slave merchant Radon hurriedly lowering his head repeatedly apologizing to me.

Though I want slaves that absolutely won't betray me, I'm not interested in broken doll.

[ED : It's similar to sex slave training till the womans mind broken]

I do not need dolls without feeling and vacant eyes.

Moreover, Remilia is already my thing.

Though it seems to be a good idea to 『Discipline』 her, I won't let another person to do it to her other than me.

[ED : I've added the last three words for improvement]

Therefore, I will not let Remilia to receive all of the training service that Radon suggested.

I purchase the [collar of obedience] at the slave company, and attach it to Remilia.

Although absolute obedience's magic is charged in the magic tool, it doesn't mean that the slave heart is also fallen into slavery.

(TL: yeah a bit help here would be fine, I don't know what -saserareru conjugation are used for.)

[ED : I made it into the most-made-sense form]

However, she can't do nothing but hear my order at least.

Well, though the collar won't force her to obey something like too much unique* order or a suicide order.

[ED : Ash case with Kiel, I mean Angela]

However, she must be resenting me from the depth of her heart, or maybe

scorning me, regardless of that I will limit it as much as possible by attaching collar to her, so she won't betray me.

Absolutely won't betray me!

That is, I don't want to bound someone heart with tool like this but———I won't let that happen twice, I don't want to be betrayed by someone again.

In addition, I truly wanted Remilia's heart but..... no, it seems that's already too much wish of me.

Remilia, and then Angela who is waiting in front of the slave firm building.

Since sometime ago, Angela made a funny expression.

She is looking down without self-confidence, her face already become gloomy.

Though she recall that this slave firm is a place full of bitter memories for her, when I come out from the shop, her expression instantly become gloomy.

「Angela. Are you hungry, want to eat something?」

Though I'm worried about her, so I asked her.

「N,no.....Now, I'm not hungry.....desu. Thank you very muchfor worrying me, master」

The hungry girl Angela is, unexpectedly giving such reply.

Is her physical condition is really that bad?

Though they have said that Unicorn horn can cure all illness, it does not mean that her physical strength is completely recovered to its original strength.

Though I feel relieved seeing at her physical strngth recovered rapidly, maybe that was just her putting a front and overdoing it.

.....o

I crouched down on the spot.

「Come on Angela! 」

「eh, ah, um, Master?」

「you seems to be in bad condition and overdo it, get on.....I will carry you on my back! 」

Angela hesitated for a brief moment.

Somehow, she glancing quickly in Remilia direction

I order her to get on my back again, though because the difference in our height she easily getting on my back.

「tee-hee」

Angela laughed delightfully on my back.

Furthermore

「Master!」

「What is it, Angela?」

「I Love you very much..... desu」

Since I've never confessed by someone before, My heart jumped a little.

I am embarrassed, because there there is nothing to say at all, I've continue walking while carrying Angela.

「.....」

Watching at our interaction even made Remilia looking at us with puzzled expression.



I also purchased various things in magic tool shop along the way.

What I bought first is 『Magic Leather Bag*』 at the advice of the clerk.

It's equipped with volume reduction and weight reduction, there is also

preservation magic installed in it, so I can stuffing various things in there.

I can also put the large furniture, including bed and the likes into the bag and carry it.

It's just the right size to carry the large furniture to my great prairie house.

The cost (of this bag) is 50 large gold coins.

I purchase it because it seems to be very convenient to run along, but in no way was it a cheap purchase.

If it is the case of money, I still have no less than 300 large gold coins remaining...

There was a bed in the synthesis magic tool store.

It's magically charged magic bed.

Everyone can lie down all at once on the more than king sized luxurious bed.

Because it will save me from the trouble of visiting furniture shop.

The price is 2 large gold coins.

With perpetual floating magic installed in it, the bed is floating lightly 30 cm above the ground.

Though I did not know what is it useful for, but it felt interesting.

It seems as it is able to turn around because it's floating.

I do not know what this is useful for.

The blanket, pillow, bedding and so forth are incidentally magically charged too.

The price is more expensive than common items in terms of price.

Various furniture and supply with the exception of bedding are prepared in this shop.

Any magic tool shop items are magically charged.

The others is, like magic lamp that can emit light and magical canteen that can make water gushing out from it, it was a handy tool.

Especially for me who uses spirit magic.

By the way, peaking at magic canteen, the water spirit soul, Undine winked at me when I look inside.

Though I bought various things, in the end all of that come together is only cost a little more than 100 gold coins.

No, speaking of 100 large gold coins it's enough to buy a mansion with garden included in the Fortress City Kare, that's certainly quite big spending.

Maybe I become a generous person when I carrying large amount of money.

Because of that, I bought various things unconsciously.

After a while, I'm puzzled for what reason did I bought this.

Maybe because I just got my hand on the extraordinary amount of money as much as 750 large gold coin, my sense of money is become rather weird today..

Let's be careful for the next time.

That's right, though the synthesis magic tool shop's assistant repeatedly recommended me to buy 『magic house』, I refuse it.

Usually its miniature size but, If I want to the 『magic house』can change it size to the size of where someone can live in it though.

However, I can't buy it because the price for that is 1000 large gold coins.

The shop assistant insist that I can pay it by monthly credit.

I need to save money, 『magic house』.....no, I might as well buy a 『magic castle』.

The『magic castle』is cost 10000 large gold coins that would be the average national budget of a small country, which is a very large sum.

Afterward, I left the magic tool shop and purchase various things in the general store one by one.

When I give Angela 1 large coin, her tail is fluttering, and she buy the goods with happy expression.

All the puchased things are put into the 『magic leather bag』.

The 『magic leather bag』 is very convenient.

As I though, it's a good purchase.

Though it has fatal weakness that it can't store living things, it still to my satisfaction.

Including the high elf slave, Remilia, after finishing our shopping, we decide to return back to the great prairie.

Moving together with my slaves along the back alley without anyone.

「Can Remilia borrow the power of wind spirits and use《Concealment》? 」

When I asked that, Remilia nodded while still expressionless.

「If that's the case, Use it to hide yourself. Since I'm going to use 《Concealment》 on Angela and myself. 」

「.....E?」

In front of the bewildered Remilia, I used 《Concealment》on me and Angela to disappear.

「Ash.....-sama, was..... spirit user ?」

「Ah. But, I ask you to not say about this to anyone..... Please keep this secret! 」

When I said that, I remain invisible. Remilia suddenly nodded.

By the way, I sometimes use the word『Secret』when when I need to keep some things as secret. It's merely because I like the way how the MC of the light novel that I read in my previous life talk.

The me from previous life has a habit of mimicking Serif* or other from the novel.

And I also use the words 『Please Keep This Off-Record』from my previous life.....

Since I never shared my secret to anyone in my previous life, I never use it to anyone but the only one who is also my speaking companion, my pet, who is a Hill Myna bird.

In this country with many genuine/true magic supreme ideologist, Remilia seems to know that it is necessary to evade using spirit magic.

I explain it to Angela who does not understand the difference between true magic and spirit magic for the time being.

「.....」

Remilia spend wonderfully lot) of time discussing and negotiating with the wind spirit. Finally, she can borrow their power and use《Concealment》.

Though I think it's not necessary to spend so much time for negotiation like that.

As for me these days, I borrow from sylph.

「I request for Concealment」

「OK-nano」

And that's how I do it.

I have a hunch that soon, even eye contact is enough to borrow their power.

Well, it's been a while since Remilia using spirit magic since she come to the slave firm in this country, though maybe she just have a little difficultis to use it.

Remilia figure dissapeared, and I lost sight of her.

Although, I know Remilia's approximate location because the wind spirit clinging on Remilia's body.

Remilia also can see the spirits, so she most likely know me and Angela's position.

「well then, next is follow me using《Wings of wind》to fly. 」

「eh? That.....eh? 」

「hmm?」

「Ho, how to use two spirit magic simultaneously, something like that is maybe only eldest elves, or great druid can do that.....Im, impossible. The requirement is too high! 」

Though particularly I don't think it's that difficult to use it.

It can't be helped, I ask Remilia to release her 《Concealment》.

And then, I apply 《Concealment》 on Remilia's body too.

Because I also applying 《Concealment》 to me by myself, the same goes for Angela, we can clearly see Remilia figure.

「Then, follow me.」

I was floating in the air using《Wings of wind》while carrying Angela Angela Clings to me while waving her tail with blissful face that saying that there is no greater happiness than this.

「.....」

Remilia witnessing an unbelievable thing with open-wide eyes.

Is it because a person that can use 《Concealment》 on three people including himself, and using《Wings of wind》at the same time is so rare?

Time to put on a composed expression and enjoy seeing multiple astonishment of Remilia for the moment.



Remilia was about to use《Wings of wind》too.

However.....it's too long.

Remilia's flying speed is as slow as a turtle.

Turtle would be an overstatement, even if she's extremely slow.

If I feel like it my flying speed can exceed supersonic speed, now it's not even 1/10 of that speed.

Though it can't be helped that I must restrain myself from flying at such speed, and yet Remilia is still falling behind.

I frequently stopped in the air and wait for the one that far behind me, Remilia to catch up.

I am still waiting for Remilia for more than 5 minutes.

I continue waiting and finally saw a figure of Remilia.

Her flying speed is slow as ever.

I doubt that it even reach 30 km/hour.

Ah, I can take my time to enjoy the cool evening.

「So, sorry. le.....plePlease let me to take a break again.」

「N」

When I nodded, Remilia got down on the ground unsteadily.

And then, she is squatting. (TL: imagine meditating)

Not only her speed is slow, but the flight duration was short as well.

A break is required every 10 minutes.

And in addition to that, it was necessary more than 20 minutes too. (Duration of resting) The time of taking a break from flying time is longer.

At this rate, I will arrive at the prairie after it get dark.

No, maybe how many days it will take to finish our journey.

Though I appreciate her for trying desperately to catch up to me—I guess I should lend a hand to her.

It would be lending my back rather than hand.

I descend beside Remilia, While holding Angela.

「Remilia, at this rate we will lost so much time. Get on my back.」

「Th-That is」

「You can borrow the power of wind spirit to make your body as light as you can..... That way will save me from some trouble.」

「.....Un, understood」

Remilia body weight is not particularly light to carry her as it is, because I'm flying while holding Angela so she won't fall at my speed.

But, that's right, let's just say so that it won't hurt Remilia pride too much.

.....o

Since Remilia is MINE.

I always treat my things as tender as I can, so I will make sure to not hurt her pride.

So I'm fling while carrying Angela in front and Remilia on my back.

Remilia wrapping her hand on my neck and her body glued tightly on my back.

Because we are flying at a high speed without any hindrance, Remilia clings desperately so that she does not fall.

I can feel Remilia's soft breast and her body temperature on my back.

「.....Uu」

For some reason, Angela expression become gloomy once again, she give out that kind of feeling.

We already quite near from the great prairie.

N?

I heard a scream just now.

I begin to worry and stopped in the sky.

And then, I look down from the sky to look at the source of that scream.

「A.....My, my breathe 」

Said the high elf slave girl Remilia with bitter tone.

It seems, she also notice that too.

A considerably young girl being abused in that place.

It appear to be come from the mansion that look like a noble villa on the hill with great view.

It's from inside the garden surrounded by the villa fences, a long-eared naked girl abused by a man.

The middle-aged noble carrying a magic staff and shooting《magic arrow》toward her.

The elf girl is running desperately in the garden surrounded by the fences.

The middle age noble doing that only to torment her, also how many of those 《magic arrow》 he fired is only aimed at the foot and the back of the elf girl.

He skillfully make it easy to dodge on purpose but..... Nevertheless it's still unsightly.

「.....How cruel.....」

「that child over there.....Is very very pitiful.....desu」

Remilia and Angela muttering in painful tone.

「Hyii!？」

The 《magic arrow》hit the back of the elf girl who failed to avoid them.

The girl roll over several time in pain.

Seeing that made the pig-like middle age noble laugh pleasantly.

「hoorayHooray. Stand up quickly otherwise you won't escape from the next one, and going to get hit again. This time I will increasing the magic power more than before, it will be very painful if it you.」

While laughing, the middle age man pointed his staff toward the girl.

The elf girl trying desperately to stand up.

However, she is fallen because of the injury from her back.

「This time, you might really die. Kuhaha, here is it」

The ugly middle-age noble relentlessly shooting his strengthen arrow from his staff.

However, not to mention that it will rob that elf girl life, that arrow won't even hurt her.

Before the elf girl's eye stood an earth wall which height is taller than a man, and it repelled the《magic arrow》. (TL: somehow my boy, you are in a lot of trouble from this) I order gnome to use《mud wall (Earth wall) 》.

When I think about it part of defence magic that available to the current me and can protect me from physical attack is,《mud wall (Earth Wall) 》.

In reality, this eart wall is very sturdy with thickness exceeding 30 cm, and it completely warding all 5《magic arrow》.

However, these were considerably deep hole in the earth wall by《magic arrow》.

Its evidence that the《magic arrow》 have considerable power.

This old noble, he really shooting that 《magic arrow》 to kill this girl.

It seems that at least from his feeling[Killing Intent], he didn't mind if the elf girl is die.

It's plenty enough evidences, that he really attempted to kill her.

「wh, wh, what is this?!」

The middle age noble suddenly lost his cool and his gaze is fixated on the mud wall that suddenly risen and protecting the girl.

He did not notice me flying overhead of the girl.

They can't see my figure.

Because right now I'm using《Wings of wind》and《Concealment》, then invoked《mud wall (Earth wall) 》all at once.

「Si, simultaneously using three spirit magic.....」*Gulp*

I can hear the sound of Remilia gulped her saliva.

Although, I only succeeded in helping out the girl by using the《mud wall (Earth wall) 》at once.

In addition, I am not confident that I can do that again.

Therefore, I descend near the girl and cancel my 《Wings of Wind》.

Carrying Remilia on my back and Angela in my arms, we separated and cancel《Concealment》.

「UOO!? Yo, you, what the hell is this, where are you come from!?!」

The spirit magic's information is kept apart (secret). While the middle age noble is using true magic is perplexed, He inquire the person's identity.

「It doesn't matter about us. Other than you, what are you doing?! Just now, you are about to murder the girl. Turn yourself in to the police before I report it to a government official.」

I accused the middle-aged noble that I cannot bear to overlook.

「what are you saying! I purchased this slave! I can killed it or let is live as I wished immediately! 」

This elf girl is his slave?

I don't understand this, she didn't wear《Collar of obedience》.

Which reminds me, that there are iron ring attached to her ankle.

Though the simplified version of 《Collar of obedience》itself is already expensive, there is also yearly maintenance cost to maintain it.

The master also won't install that wonderful things to a stingy slave—— that's

what I heard from slave merchant, Radon.

「Leaving that aside, who the hell are you! This place is the kingdom noble mage Bado Eiri Granton villa! You're just walking into my area! I will sue you for trespassing.」

The middle-age noble called Bado is being enraged.

Certainly trespassing into the other properties is a crime, if by doing so is the action of saving a life, it can override.

Though it's only according to the kingdom law taught by mother.

And, despite being a slave, a life is still a life.

.....Human slave treated just like human, and Fairy race slave also get the same treatment, but as for beastman slave, they're treated like good.

「Even though she is a slave, she will be excluded from Science-like-research-experiment* for the sake of developing new magic arts in public facility, it's supposed to be prohibited by the kingdom law any act that will take away their life, in the 『The Law concerning The Treatment Toward Human slave and The Fairy Race Slave』」

Incidentally Radon the slave merchant is the one who taught me about the law regarding the treatment toward slaves when I bought Remilia.

Though from the way he read it in monotone voice, Radon himself is more or less showing rejection toward that law.

The human slave and the fairy race slave in this country, they're still being protected even as a slave.

It's look like in some degree human right is still approved, though it still considerably low.

And, even if she is a slave in this country, murder is still a murder.

This country has a strong human rights awareness compared to other countries.

In case of the public institutions such as religious communities experimenting for magic development, what kind of heartless matter, their sense of human

right is distorted to the point that they will allow any kind of cruel treatment toward the slaves however.

Beside, as for the beastman slave treatment, though they didn't have human right, they're still treated like a livestock.

Anyway, that's the point that I pointed out.

「Tch.....Despite being a brat you have strange wisdom.」

Just now, the Middle-aged noble, Bado, just click his tongue toward me.

「Bado! Surrender at once! 」

Regarding to the attempted murder on the slave and so forth, the final sentence will be approximately on the level of the slave being confiscated but, nevertheless a crime is still a crime.

At least I can prevent this elf girl from suffering further abuse in this place.

「.....You little bratbrat-brat-brat-brat-brat-brat-ahhh!!!!!!」

Big blood vessel surfaced on his head, and Bado was enraged while baring his gums! (Teeth) Bado become very angry that all his reasoning faded away. (TL: moderately edited) I understand the feeling of getting furious at the point as an adult to have his crime being pointed out by a strange child like me.....it's not a common situation.

This time, I suddenly recalling it.

Among this kingdom magic noble, there is one with disordered mind, that person is separated from the capital and street to the villa to recuperating his mind.

Previously, my father talked with a serious face to my mother about this subject.

I accidentally heard the story.

Maybe, is this middle-aged noble is the person from that family line?

「Gaaaaaaa, why should I surrender myself to a shitty brat like you! I will kill everyone else in this place that too, that will taking care of my problem! 」

No good, this old man.

I look toward his eye.

Moreover, he directing his chant with me as his target.

This chanting is.....true magic, it even at intermediate level《flame ball (fire ball) 》.

I can't use true magic directly because I'm not talented in it.

However, I also have some knowledge with that limitation.

I notice Bado rapidly chanting aria for 《flame ball (fire ball) 》 spell .

This Pig, is he really targetting me——no, maybe it's not only just me since Angela and Remilia is in my vicinity, did he really intending to burn that elf girl to death too?

He really is hate me .

Bado chant ended

But——

「《silence (mute)》!」

I requested the wind spirit to interrupt Bado's chanting.

「!?!?!??」

Confusion struck his face as his mouth open and close.

Unfortunately, his words are lost by《silence (mute) 》.

True magic require a person to chant incantation, if an incantation is sealed, it mean nothing to me.

「Angela, give me water!」

I gave an order to Angela who hold the『magic leather bag』.

「ah, ye, yes, Master」

Angela put her hand in the magic bag and hand over the canteen.

Water always gush out of the magic canteen.

I open the canteen and requested help from the water fairy.

「《Water of suffocation》!」

I aimed the lump of water at Bado's mouth.

「!!!!!!?」

The lump of water clogged up Bado's mouth and nose while his face overwhelmed despair.

And then, his hand and feet flapped around.

——I don't feel like to kill him.

Yet, I intended to inflict some pains that were suitable for this middle-age noble.

The reason is that he was going to kill me by attempting to fire the《flame ball (fire ball) 》.

I did not intend to finish this with just that.

Besides.....He also intending to kill Angela and Remilia which us MY THINGS.

That's why I could not finish this revenge.

Chapter 11 – Hunting Ground

The middle-age noble, Bado, is not breathing and continue to suffer in agony.

His face already become violet from oxygen deficiency inside the blood (Cyanosis).

.....Should I release him soon?

If I overdo it and carelessly kill him, that will be publish.

I canceled the 《water of suffocation》.

Being able to breath again, Bado grandly inhales large amount of air repeatedly.

While his breathing is still rough he stand up——and begin to attack me with his cane.

His eyes are completely in a hallucinated state.

Maybe because his blood already risen to his head and he didn't realized that yet.

Bado swing his staff to attack in disorder manner to the extent that I can easily dodge it.

Apart from noble manner, I also learnt fencing once.

Still, many of this country's magicians (magic nobles) taken a liking to mastering martial arts that involving physical weapon like cane till they can wield it like it's part of their bodies.

The reason is that defensive arts and the like are used to dodge and fend off attacks.

In addition to similarly noble status, I think the middle-aged noble, Bado have a higher court rank (nobility) than my Hawk Wood's family house, in his younger days he also received fencing training and joujutsu*. [ED : martial arts

that using cane or staff]

However, that's already long ago in the past the current Bado already passed his fortieth, the old him wielding sword and cane in a dull movement.

The bulging fat physique, along with nonexistent sharp movement, his movement really is dulled.

Moreover, he lose control of himself resulted from rage and simply using only unskilled big swing.

Using that to hit me is difficult. (TL: that's what Blank said) 「what? Your expression is funny! Stop this pointless matter and take a break. Because your offensive-like attack will not hit me. (Come on now) 」

I worried about Bado's body and declare that.

(TL: I named Bado for bad! Originally it is batou, but I like Bado. Remind me of a bald man.)

[ED : Don't worry he will die anyway and his name won't appear again till once in one line hundred chapter later]

Nevertheless, Bado become serious more than ever and was taken by the provocative act.

Brandishing his cane like a bat in a jumbled movement.

No matter how hard I try, I the one he is talking is a poor talker, it's because my lack of communication skill.

Currently, it wasn't my intention to provoke him.

Instead, I was going to try to pacify you.

However, I unnecessary pissed him off.

First of all, should I continue to dodge it until my opponent's stamina runs out?

That's what I'm going to do but———suddenly, Bado fell while holding his heart.

What? (TL: WT-? Sir, you have got to stop taking the pills)[ED : he already taking one for his ED]

I didn't do anything?

Just like that, with a twitch, Bado then stop moving.

Is this some kind of trap?

Seeing this circumstance, I approaching him, ready for incoming attack.

Being Precautious, I requested Syl of wind spirit (sylph) to go see Bado's condition.

Syl push her ears against the left side of the collapsed Bado's chest to hear his heartbeats.

And then, shake her head slowly sideway while her eye shut.

「he's dead! 」

.....It can't be!

It really seems like Bado died.

Perhaps, it was a heart attack.

It's look like he usually didn't do physical exercise, and suddenly rampaging with his fat body at that age, it then become too much burden for his heart and made it stopped working(and died) —— I think.

「Getting rid of this kind of person is not a regrettable things to do! 」

.....This wind spirit is same as usual, she can easily spitting such toxic words naturally.

(TL: Option 2: Still, this wind spirit naturally didn't lie disdainfully.)[ED : look like my version is better]

For the time being, I tried to give cardiac massage to Bado.

[ED : save your kiss for your slaves, BTW neither Angela nor Remilia get Ash first kiss]

However, he didn't revive.

.....But, what should I do with him?

Luckily, the one who live in this vacation villa is only Bado——
——for the time being.....should I bury him?

I dig a hole 《Tunnel》 for the sake of destruction of evidence and buried Bado's corpse.

I cast that 《Tunnel》 several times, to bury him I dig a hole with depth exceeded 50 metres.

With this, Bado's remain may not be found forever. [ED : such cruel kid]

I do not have a particular feeling of abandoning the corpse, I decide not to think deeply about it.

I picked up Bado's staff. (TL: time to be a monk and repent my sin!) With a gem embedded on it, I picked up the cane with such splendid ornament.

It's not particularly like I'm taking advantage of the situation to steal.

To some degree, it become a robbery (aggravated burglary with violence).

I stabbed the stick into the ground of where Bado's buried.

For he time being this will become substitute for his grave marker. (TL: poor man, he was too aroused) [ED : I agree]

「you made a grave for such a heartless and cruel person.....Master is really a gentle person. 」

Angela join her hands together in front of her chest to pray, looking at me with entranced expression.

Somehow, Isn't this beastgirl-slave gicing me a blind devotion? (TL: why not?) [ED : that's right, nothing wrong with gaining devotion from a beauty]

I have a hunch that she will let me do anything to her.

Well, set that aside.

I wonder what will happen to the elf girl after this? (TL: oh god... Diarrhea! Bad timing!) [ED : R.I.T, Blight-san.....]

The elf girl received ill treatment from the middle-aged noble, Bado, with her master death, will she released from her social position as a slave?

Or Bado's family member succeed it as property?

But, holding the intent to kill and treating her badly, I feel that Bado's

ownership of the slave is decide to be terminated by the Kingdom's Law.

In that case, should I will handle with slave confiscation in this country, and transfer the ownership of the elf girl to me?

(TL: hypocrite...more harem for you then)[ED : the slaves is happier with him, even the ones that get beaten by him]

Perhaps, I have a hunch that it will be like that.

Even if the Master died, unless it was under a special circumstances, the slave will still be a slave.

(.....o)

--

「You are freed. Do as you like.」 (TL: but first! Would you like to fit into our 4-dimensional bag? To enter, please reimburse your life.) [ED : become my slave!!!]

I said that to the elf girl.

I do not know what happens legally, I feel this girl's better run away for her own well-being.

Fortunately, the slave collar isn't attach on her.

Though assisting in escape of a slave is also a crime, I decide not to think deeply about it.

(TL: all this time I thought my translation was duckling suck... I can see my improvement for the first time now!) [ED : Finally!!!!, indeed this is a huge improvement]

「Ah, Please wait a little.....I will heal your wound.」

I became worried and caarefully heal the wound on her back.

It's not like I' thinking of showing my gentle and kind side.

Now, I didn't have a Unicorn Horn but, if circumstances allow, I was able to heal some injury.

By borrowing the power of the spirit.

(TL: I wonder, if he borrow power from the spirit, where the heck does he give

back?)

[ED : as you already know that spirits just want to go crazy]

I invoking water spirit《healing water》. (TL: your imagination, just replace fluid with water, Vis versa) The gentle water will heal The wound on the elf girl's back.

When the mass of water touch her back, in an instant, the elf girl *jump* and her body trembled.

However, It seems she can feel that the pain on her back gradually dissapeared.

The elf girl's facial expression is at ease.

Ah that's right, I think I shold unfasten the iron anklet on the elf girl feet.

I carefully cut the iron anklet with《wind spirit blade》 and remove it.

「And then, Angela, fetch me an overcoat (coat) from the leather bag.」

Angela hand over the overcoat which I used to put on the elf girl.

I want to bestow her this as a blessing. (TL: thank god I learned what “つもり” means, it is want) [ED : thanks GOD it mean a less trouble for me]

Because of her naked body, I think she would have problem running away.

I purchase first class coat imbued with cold resistant magic from the fortress town, Kare, however...hmmm, I guess I shall give her something good.

(TL: I learned what “ろう” it's short version of “-ましよう”) Nude overcoat, maybe it's too much?

If her escape destination is some street, some police might questioning her, maybe she will be captured for another matter.

「Angela. I give you money before to buy shoes, clothes[one-piece dress], and underwear, also for miscallenous items, right. Give it to this girl, I will give you a new one later.」

「Understood, Master!」

Somehow, Angela let out a delightful voice and joyfully grab the leather bag.

What a strange girl.

I just gave an order to pass the things she bought for her to another person, why is she so delighted?

「.....My Master is REALLY gentle person.....」 (Mumble)

Angela is saying something that I didn't understand in quiet voice. (TL: DUCK! He's dense!) [ED : He is newtype of tsundere]

In addition, I decided to give her pastry-like thing as food. (TL: pasta and bread?) [ED : nope it's sweets]

「Hey, Open your hand.」

The elf girl following my order obediently.

I let her take hold on one large gold coin in that hand 「you may live on that money for a while.....see ya」(TL: don't wanna be ya).

Well then, Should I return to the prairie?

.....*tug*

.....hey?

Something grab hold of my shirt sleeve that I'm wearing.

Is there still something you want?

That girl leaning on me, what a greedy fellow.

She still want more.

While the elf girl is grabbing my shirt, something appealing catches my eyes.

「.....What? 」

I enquire the elf girl who didn't give me an answer.

Instead of that, she is pointing at her throat.

I take a good look at her, there is threads sewn at her throat resembling surgical mark.

(TL: she's mute... probably her throat got slit or an infection. There's no antibiotic so, yolo.)[ED : her vocal cord]]

After that, while she made a sad kind of expression, X (cross mark) are create from both of her hand.

(TL: imagine Japanese expression of putting their arm, forming X front of their torso, meaning “No” and if I’m wrong, throw a punch at me mentally.) 「by any chance, you can’t talk directly, right?」

The elf girl nodded strongly.

「is it a throat illness?」

She shake her head this time.

「Did they cut the vocal cord in the operation or something?」

The elf girl did not affirm it or denied it.

「.....is the vocal cord forcibly cut against your will?」

She.....strongly nodded.

Tears begin to float from her eyes.

.....o

Will I be able to regenerate a lost vocal cord with a unicorn horn?

I feel like it could probably be able to do it.

There is some limits, There seems to be considerably case where the lost organ regenerated with the horn.

By the way, for all that, the regeneration of hymen seems to be possible too.
(TL: wow...virgin forever huh? Pervert Ash.) [ED : his first 4 slave[one of them is slave of slave] is a virgin]

Just before the coming of royal princess’s first night (your imagination), people would search for unicorn horns in a frenzy—— there is such anecdote too.

Though As for the virgin faith in unicorn itself, they seems very reluctant to it.

The regeneration of the membrane is not same as turn back to a virgin. (TL: not sure what it’s trying to say here.) Aside from it.

I, to this elf girl that seems to have nowhere to go said.

「.....You, how about come with me for awhile? 」 (TL: original said come, regarding me for a while.) I did not know what she misunderstood about, the elf

girl's face shine brightly as she nodded over and over again.

(TL: and over and over and over until someone put a long cylinder rode through her back) I carried Angela, and the elf girl on my back and fly in the sky.

(TL: what about Remilia!?) [ED : it's triple sandwich, double??elf sandwich]

Sharing seat with her is both their body sandwiched my back, their arms linked to my neck.

(TL: ...what about the police!? We got a pimp here!) [ED : Dark Justice]

It's quite strange if someone saw from outside, I continue to fly into the air facing toward the prairie.

「This kind of human being.....I never see it」(mumble)

I feel like Remilia muttered something. (Behind my back) It's in a very soft voice.

.....since I am particularly not a softhearted person.

I merely changed my mind.

I won't let this elf girl escape, since she can be sold again as a slave, right.

(TL: ...how far will my respect for ash go? I have to re-evaluate ash.) [ED : as I said he is new kind of tsundere]

I will cure the elf girl's throat and her mind, because she might be sold in high price.

I say it once more, I AM NOT A SOFTHEARTED PERSON.

.....the treatment of the slave seems to be different from the master from bottom to top. As one plan to come across a good master.

Except for escaped slave and harsh life, while necessity for life presented under a good master, the slave's life may have better fortune/happiness to some extent. — the matter in question is that my changed mind have nothing to do with it.



at last, we arrived at the prairie.

(TL: I leave you for 5 hours and now poop is all over the place. Curse them unicorns!)

[ED : especially the young one(spoiler for next chapter)]

「.....No way.....no, that volcano, there is no mistake about it.....this place is.....」

Remilia spoke in an awfully frighten tone.

Remilia's beautiful slender arm is around my neck, shivering in fear.

What about the volcano?

Certainly, on the beyond distant prairie at it's opposite, at the southern side is a volcano.

However, because of the large distance between this place and that place, but even if the eruption happened the damages in this area won't be that big.

Remilia's tone become even more frightened
—— there is somekind of awe mixed in her voice ——
then, she muttering a single name.

「.....True Dragon King hunting ground.....」

Chapter 12 – True Dragon King Zogdriaz

Part 1

True dragon king hunting ground?

Somehow, the name that just come out give an extravagant amount of bad feeling.

「Remilia, by that, what do you mean?」

「The king of true dragons who have the power to kill a god—— True dragon king.

Apart from it's dwelling place in the true fire mountain, it's barely seen beyond southern area. [\[i\]](#).

If I'm not mistaken, it's name is True Dragon King Zogdriz [\[ii\]](#).

True Dragon King is from Fire dragon family, there is a legend said that it's already life since immemorial time.

Thus, this great prairie is True dragon king Zogdriz feeding ground in other words, his hunting ground.

All living beings in this great prairie, is no more than Zogdrizfood. 」

「Ho, that's kinda unexpected, is that Drgon living in that volcano over there?」

Gulping my saliva in hearing that.

「That's only natural.....desu.

But, I've only heard about that story from a high elf when I'm still in the forest, in addition that also story from quite long ago in my olden days, now there is no evidence that true dragon king Zogdriz is still dwelling in that place.

Moreover, it is said that the True Dragon King boast of its extraordinary longevity but doesn't mean it's immortal and it might be dead already.」

「how far ago is the “olden days”?」

「from this present moment, It is 1,000 and a few days ago that I heard that story from the elders.」

「Ummm.....so it's nearly 3 years ago?」[\[ED : Ash mistaking 千\[Sen : 1000\] with](#)

Ξ[san : 3], he thinks that Remilia heard that story 3 years ago while in fact it's more than 1000 years ago, BTW Remilia age is ove.....GYAAAAAAA!!!]

「Ah, no, it's 1000 years and a few days ago.」

What's that? If that's the case, maybe that frightening true dragon king already passed away long time ago.

I am feeling relieved.

However, she heard the story more than 1000 years (1 millennium) ago, right?

This high elf, how old she really is? [ED : she is moGYAAAAAAA!!!!]

Her appearance is from that of girl in their second-half of their teens.

「among the animals that lives for a long time on this earth, in case of an intellectual creature, there isn't much information known about the life and death of the True Dragon King Zogdriz. 」

It's reminded me to the old unicorn which is the elder of the unicorn. [ED : He can speak in human language!]

Anyway, I also need to go to the unicorn ranch for the medical treatment of the elf girl[iii].

Maybe I can ask that old unicorn the story about true dragon king Zog-Whatever-It's-name-is.



We flew until we reached the Unicorn Ranch.

I tried to ask the matter to Elder Unicorn, cliff, if he knows about the True Dragon king.

「T-t-Ttttrue Dragon King.....Zo.....ZoG.....Zogdriaz..... 」*Tremble* *shaken* This old unicorn is trembling over something terrible.

In spite of an adult, his 4 legs trembled like a newborn lamb when he heard

this name.

「Then, don't tell me, that guy is still life right now.」

That's the matter that I need to know the most right now.

「Ah, That devil.....he's still alive, no, describing him as devil is too kind, that wicked dragon.....he's still alive」

Geh....Seriously.

「I discovered this great prairie for quite a while ago but, I've never seen that dragon appearance even once.」

「It must be that. It's because that dragon currently entering it's dormant period.」

「Dormant period? Then right now it is sleeping like a bear in hibernation?.」

「Um」

Which reminds me, it's remind me of the lesson from my mother about living creature including monster, in those lesson there is some study about dormant period of the dragon.

The dragon's can moving without resting in it's active period, and simply won't wake up in it's dormant period, then those two circle repeated.

「If I am not mistaken, with young dragon vigor, it's active period is quite long, but as it get older, the dormant period becomes longer.」

「That's right. And, True Dragon King Zogdriaz dormant perios is extremely long.

Anyhow, True Dragon King Zogdriaz already exist since much longer in the olden ancient time, assuming that it was true, the dormant period for such ancient dragon must be extremely long.

Now, the cycle of it's active period and dormant period is ten years.And then this time, from the time it's entering into dormant period, not even 5 years have passed. 」

「If that's the case, We have at least 5 years—」

「It's won't be wake up around this time for now」

I am relieved in hearing that.

The True Dragon King's threat won't come right away.

「In the previous active period, that dragon also attacked ME and my flocks. At that time, our number exceeding 500, the one who survived is no more than tenth of it.

We're almost annihilated, fortunately the true dragon king Zogdriaz change it's target to the several Flying Dragon(Wyvern) who happens to flying over us, then before we ended in it's belly it's stomach already full.....Then hunted again after that.....」*tremble tremble* The old unicorn begins to tremble in fear when remembering that time .

Fumu (hmm)

「Then we only need to find a new grassland before 5 years passed.」

「Eh? (What?)」

「Moving to a different place from this great prairie before that dragon finished it's dormant period—
moving all of you to someplace like uninhabited island, and rebuild a new unicorn ranch in that place.

I say there isn't any choice of refusal for you.」

I said that with emphasizing tone, leaving no choice for refusal.

「O.....Ohhhhhh!」

「Hmm ? 」

「Fo, for the sake of us, you say that you will find a new heaven for us.」

「Ah, ahh, Well something like that」

「We're grateful.....we give you our deepest gratitude and more deepest gratitude」

I certainly think they would certainly declare with discontent and grumbling, on contrary it's gratitude.

Maybe because this old unicorn unable to assume the praying posture to me by joining bo his hand.

.....Somehow his tune getting out of order.

「Anyway, from the previous story just now, we got no more than 5 years extension time」

「That's right, as far as I know that dragon never wake-up even once in it's dormant period, we will peaceful for at least 5 years. That promise, please protect it by all means.」

「That's depended on whether you're willing to cooperate with me.」

「Supposed we're able to do it, giving you our help is only natural」

「Is that so? Well, I wanted to request for your cooperation immediately. 」

I pointed at the elf girl's throat beside me.

「You said that horn can heal illnesses and injury but it must be alive. Cure the throat of this girl.....that had her vocal cord cut out. 」

「But performing 《Heal》 by horn, it's the same as shaving our life force along with our life span.....」

「I beg of you.」

I bowed my head and beg him[\[viii\]](#).

Though maybe it's done only to show some effect it's not like I'm particularly want to bow againsts my own will.

If I feel like it, I can cut-off this guy horn as many as I like.

However, for some reason I feel that now is the time to bow my head.

Because I wanted to lower my head, I lowered it.

As for my personality, I'm someone who hate to bow down to other's.

However, there is a time when one should bow-down his head, It's not like I'm particularly believe it.

Instead, I do not want to become an arrogant similar to prideful human, so I must bow occasionally too.

I myself, scorn this kind of man, I simply hate it.

In my previous life, I work for a company where the damned higher-ups love

lo abusing his power——

-no, that was not worth worrying about.

「..... I will call a young unicorn in the flocks that have overflowing life force.
It's my child, Geo. Geo, Oi Geo come over here!」

The old Unicorn gazed at his surrounding from beyond the unicorn, one young unicorn was called out.

The young unicorn have a long elegant horn.

It's just like the white horse ride by a prince-sama in the story no, it's one horned horse.

I honestly think it's beautiful.

I look at the beautiful thoroughbred horse to my heart content.

The young unicorn is called Geo approached cautiously.

「Waa.....Beautiful.」

Angela look at the young unicorn and muttered some words.

「O pure little girl. I give you a permit to touch me」

The young unicorn, Geo, said to Angela in a gentle voice.

Angela looking at me, requesting for my permission. I nodded silently to her.

Angela nervously approached the side of the young unicorn and touch his body.

The unicorn half closed its eyes and made a cheery sound.

I think that it would be difficult for me as a male to touch it. (and worsen the mood) 「That elf born in ancient time. You're also a pure girl, you may touch me」

The High Elf Remilia approach the young unicorn while faintly smiling.

The elf girl hiding behind Remilia's back in order to approach the unicorn.

The elf girl will want to touch the beautiful young unicorn too.

Remilia stroke the mane gently, the young unicorn increasingly become in a good mood.

after that, the elf girl is about to touch the young unicorn with her shaken hand.

Part 2

「NO TOUCH ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! !」

The young unicorn enraged.

.....EH.

「YOU CAN'T TOUCH ME, DIRTY SOW!!!

There is no way that you, a non-virgin girl who open her crotch to dirty looking man would be allowed to touch me!!!!!!Disappear, you vile filth!!!」

The young unicorn sent forth heartless and reckless remarks to the elf girl.

The elf girl hung her head in shame while trembling.

The ground of the prairie got wet by the little girl's tears.

「Only pure young girls are allowed to touch me who is noble and pure.

Dirty-looking violated girls are forbidden to touch me no matter how long you wait for it!

You who who gave yourself to a vile looking human——」

The young unicorn was not able to finish his abusive words.

It's because I hit the side of that long thin face.

I approached and hit him.

I approached him again the hit m so he can feel the severeness level of his harsh words.

The opponent is a horse (one horned horse), only an amateur hand-to-hand combat.

Also it's not like my fist also held that much power in it, so there won't be any devastating damage.

Nevertheless, the young unicorn is terribly confused from the shock of the hit.

It may be that the shock was bigger because it's a male that hit him.

「W-Wha-Wha-Wha, What did you do! A noble, pure, and sublime me to get hit by dirty looking male human——」

「SHUT-UP」

I speak in low voice while grabbing that young unicorn horn.

「Y, you, how dare you touch my horn with your dirty——」

「Shut-up.....or I will break your hor you shitty unicorn 」

「.....」

「If you speak again.the next time you open your mouth, I will break your horn, and turn your corpse into horse sashimi for a meal」

「.....」

「Do you understand my words? Nod silently if you understand.」

While holding the horn in my hand, the young unicorn hastily nodded many times over.

His eyes fully opened looking in a stange way.

It seem my serious words really fixed in his mind.

「Yosh, then back to the talk from before, heal that child throat」

「Tsu, using my life span to perform《Heal》 by using my horn ——」

「Shut up」

「.....」

「I'll let you choose.

Now, I'll cut off your horn and give you an instant death, or you use that horn on this child to heal. And life with your remaining life span.」

「Yo-You got to be joking! That kind of 2 choices is——」

「Shut up!」

「.....」

「then—which one is your choice? 」

「.....if it was for a pure girl, I will gladly give as many as my life span. But, for this filthy non-virgin girl——」

「Shut up」

「.....」

Well then, should I cut-off this young unicorn horn since the way he speak irritating me—— When I was about to decide it, 「Just do what this human said. This man is the one who control our life and death. And also, for propriety of our folks. If you can't obey this man order——you might be as well as die.....for the sake of our group. 」

The chief of the group, elder unicorn said that in solemn tone.

The young unicorn glared for a moment and scowled at me hatefully.

「.....ku.....Un, understood. Just this time.....just this time, I will use my horn. But naturally I won't do that. We're, pure, noble, and sublime beauty, moreover, to use unicorn horn that overflowing with bravery to a filthy non-virgin girl is——」

「Shut up」

「.....」

「if you speak another word, I will really kill you.」

I brought myself to really kill this young unicorn if he spoke the next single word.

My killing intent and serious tone seem to be transmitted enough to that young unicorn.

「.....」*tremble shaken nervous wreck get wrecked scared shitless idk too many gaku* The legs of the young unicorn which seemed to overflow in courage kept shaking.

The young unicorn completely resign to me as he treat the elf girl.

In silent.



The elf girl reach to the point that she can talk.

Functioning like a living creature.

It's only that since she usually barely even talk, she speak clumsily.

Or should I say she didn't know a single words.

I think, sooner or later she will accustomed to it and can speak normally.

As for the elf girl name.

Her name is..... it appears she doesn't have a name

She is already a slave all the way since her birth, she also didn't get a name from her master.

Not only that, but I imagine she is treated as a thing from her master and shouldering a painful past.

And, even if an elf is an elf, she has half human blood as a result of her mixed blood which made her a half-elf.

And then—she strongly wished to become my slave.

「I, by all means.」

「.....」

「abandoned, no」

「.....」

「Slave, for, you」

「.....」

「please」

「.....」

「Please.....Please.....Please.....Please.....」

She clings to my foot, over and over again that elf gir—no, half elf girl plead to me.

I already have Angela and Remilia as slaves.

More than this is unnecessary.

Currently, I didn't have any plan to increase my slave.

「Please.....Please.....Please.....Please.....」

.....

Well, I wonder is this okay?

Eh?

I cured her throat, should I sell her?

.....I wonder whether I ever say that kind of words?

I do not remember.

I forgotten.

I can say that I am a forgetful person, and it's especially inconvenient for myself.



By the way, the day is not high yet.

Next time——Should I get more quantity of female horses (mare)?

For the sake of increasing the number of unicorns in unicorn ranch.

Because I receive a request that they wanted more virgin mare at the ranch.

Because of rapid breeding and a number of them is in need of multiplying, I brought myself to hear the request.

Well, I intend to take some and paying attention if it's a virgin or not.

[\[i\]](#) TL: volcano?

[\[ii\]](#) TL comment: I'm just tempting to name it Sock grease, if you notice it's missing an A in the name. Assume that the High elf just doesn't remember the full name or it's probably a typo or something.

[iii] TL comment: 1 unicorn life for another not-so-endangered person.

[iv] TL: originally said repeated over and over, I couldn't get it right and replace it with annually.

[v] Note to self, TL: “じゃ” is used for speaking habit of the elderly.

[vi] TL: washi/washira probably mean “I”, but I think we or referring to us make better sense.

[vii] TL comment: New religion create, the rise of Ashism faction. Heil!

[viii] TL: not sure if gender of the Unicorn is specify, I assume it's He.

[ix] TL comment: am I allowed to be “corny” hahahah!

Chapter 13 – Jenga Brick

Part 1

Before that.

I guess I should teach these three slave girls a game then leave them to house sitting.

It's also because I want the three of them befriend each other.

Besides, I believe playing a game together is the shortcut.

Taking advantage of the recreation to propagating the friendship of these fellow.

Maybe by becoming a friend and getting familiar with each others, these girls will also opened their heart by playing game together.

In my previous life and even after reincarnated with my life in the town, I'm still a lonely person, I don't have a companion to playing together not even one, so what I say just now held a little credibility [\[i\]](#).

I decided to enjoy playing together with the beast girl Angela, the high elf Remilia and the half-elf girl, Luna.

By the way, I named the half-elf girl, Luna.

The reason why I decided to call her Luna [\[ii\]](#) is because her beautiful silver hair is like the moon.

Maybe because it's suited her, she look delighted with that name.

「This is how you take the brick with one hand, stack it up on the highest part and repeat the process. (This is how you play it.) [\[iii\]](#)」

I explain how to use bricks to play 『Jenga』in the yard.

I called it Brick Jenga.

Because I lighten the weight of the brick by the power of the wind spirit, there wasn't any risk of the brick collapsing and falling on our feet.

For example, if the Brick collapse, the bricks won't break and I will not be injured. (Because I lightened the weight) However, even if it's not like mine, according to Remilia she also can use similia spirit magic that can reduce the weight.

I'm giving an example for the time being, so now I'm playing Jenga Brick by myself.

By the way, though I playing alone—— Construction is my strong point.

As for the reason.....I think I don't want to say it.

In my previous life, I'm often playing one person Jenga, I challenged myself on how high I can stack it,.

.....Though I say that, I found out a『formula』 for one person jenga, it can be said that I have splendid time playng by using that.

It's not take that much time, I stacked the brick as far as shoulder height and and perfectly balanced.

「Waa, Amazing!」

「Playing that kind of game seems to be interesting, right?」

「*shaken in excitement*.....*Ba-dump ba-dump*」

Looking at me stacking the brick tower, Angela, Remilia, and Luna giving out their thoughts.

Angela eyes shine with innocence delight.

Remilia is smiling with calm atmosphere.

Today, her expression become softened alot compared from the time when I bought her.

As for Luna, when the brick tower collapsed, despite being uneasy she look at it with great interest.

「After that, is the competition style played between several peoples. The competition is pulling out the brick then stacking it out in turn, the one who destroyed it is the loser.」

I also giving an example of how to playing Jenga with competition style.

Alone.

Competition can't be done by one person, right?

OIOI, what did you say.

Humans have two hands.....right.

I used my right hand and my left hand to show how to play in competition style.

With my left and right hand, I'm doing competition style jenga alone—because of this I have considerable experience in this, too.

「by the way, there's an opponent who can rival[rival] this right hand of mine who wins more than 1000 times. 」

When I say that while raising my right hand, for some reason Angela showing anxious expression.

「Ma-Master with that count alone, who d-did you played with? I, is it a woman? 」

I happen to hear her shaken-like voice.

I raise my left hand,

「This left hand is the worthy rival of my right hand, in term of skill it's won't lost to the right hand, it confusing the opponent with a tricky yet powerful play. The record is, as I thought the more skilled one with more number of win is the right hand.」

「.....」(your kidding, right? My heart is misplaced.)

「.....」(I take back my impression of Ash-sama.)

「.....」(who did I just give my life of servitude to? [\[iv\]](#)) The three of them were stunned.

They are also dumbfounded.

.....ha, have they missed it?

Despite my intention of being a joke.

The truth is, In my previous life the right hand and the left hand competing for more than 2000 times. [\[ED : that's the same as you're doing it alone\]](#)

「U~.....m. Ma, master, did it means that you're—-playing alone? 」

I pull back my hand and nodded my chin as I heard Angela's shy remark.

Somehow, it's feel awkward.

Hey, Remilia.

Why are your eyes filled with light of affection and give a gentle smile to me?

Stop it! Do not look at me with that kind of eye.

My mind not ready yet, If someone looking at me with such lukewarm eyes.....

Angela put her own hand on her chest and feel relieved for some reason.

Luna is looking curiously alternately at my hands while muttering「right-? Left-?」.

I, with right hand player and left hand player, having and underrstanding that I'm always playing alone, moreover the face of this three after directly hearing my explanation, why are this girls made that kind of face?.

——Short while later, the four of us enjoying this jenga brick.

Set aside me who is more superior, Remilia who has good head ans dextreous hand is the most skilfull one.

Well, look like Imust searching for female virgin horses(mare) soon.

I decide to return back to the house to get some magic tools which was in the magic leather bag.

「Angela, you come here for a minute.」

I called out Angela, who delightfully wave her tails and the beastgirl follow behind me.

From inside the magic tool that I take out is pairs of two《communication earring[v]》and give one to her.

No matter how far we're separated, we're still able to talk, truly a convenient magic tool.

If that's the case, I wanted to think of this thing as a mobile telephone.

The charge for calling is naturally free.

Even without this magic tool, I can borrow the power of the wind spirits《voice of wind (wind voice) 》 that even my companion's can hear my voice, which will be able to deliver the message more or less.

However, because《Wind voice》 have a limit on distance.

I bought the《communication earring》with great pain, and I decided to use it at once. (Because it was very expensive!) 「I'm gonna going out for a while. If something happened, you as representative of the three must contact me immediately with this other half of《communication earring》.」

「M, me.....desuka? not Remilia-san.」

「N? Ah, well 」

Although it's only by one day, Angela is the most senior slave.

For that reason, she is the representative, for the time being.

However, unexpectedly, Angela is being delighted.

Why?

Is it because the dog tribe beastman is bunch of fellows that fussing over ranks?

Is she happy because she was chosen as representative?

「I'm so happy.....I, will treasure this for my whole life.」

Angela push it tenderly on her chest while carefully holding that《communication earring》like somekind of sacred treasures.

My intention was to only loan it temporary, now gone.....Well it's alright.

Angela immediately attached the《communication earring》 to her ear.

She didn't attach it on top of her head where the dog-like ear is, but on her human like ear. [ED : maybe Beastman in this world also have human ears]

Ah, that look good on you——that what's I thought.

「how, how is it? Master? Do-do-does it suit m.....me?」

Because I hear it in an uneasy voice with upturned eye,

「hm? Ahh.....yes」

And I affirm it for the time being.

Angela put both of her hand against her cheek shyly, and delightfully let out「nihehehe」.

While waving her tail ULTRA-D***ing Fast.



The three of them, along with Angela, play Brick Jenga in the garden. I(on the other hand) am flying in the sky above the great prairie.

I search around for a while and finally come across herd of wild horse.

A huge herd consisting of more than 1000 horses.

I brought one of the magic tool《green wig[vi]》and put it on my head.

It's a convenient magic tool that possibly allow the mutual understanding with animal.

Its appearance give a vivid green wig that kind of light composition texture.

By muttering the password「Y・A・P(Chat)」*, made it possible to understand the horses voice. [ED : it's an instant video chat online]

「The males leave. The Female follow me. You have no right to deny.」

I declare it's useless to question my order.

Naturally, the horses conveyed the intention of refusal.

The alpha male with it's desposition is it's large build, come toward me, 「leave.....otherwise, be trampled」type of threat.

However, I borrow the power of thunder spirit, Volt power, and dropping《Thunderbolt》near the horse from the sky, the horse become incridibly meek.

The horse keep shaking to the point that they can't turn around and running away.

As I thought, displaying my power is the easiest way to made the wild animal

obedient.

.....Thought I said that, I'm doing it properly.

Part 2

If I leave the unicorns in the field, in the middle of mating season, or during the mating season then they're discovered by the herd of unicorns nearby. [\[vii\]](#)

In that situation, this herd will definitely experiencing even more atrocity.

At any rate, if it comes to the unicorns, when they encountered herd of the horses, they will charge into them, then stabbing the herd of male horses to death with their horn, no question asked.

Even if the male is only a foal [\[viii\]](#).

And then they're taking away the mare to give birth to their's own child [\[ix\]](#).

Incase if they come across the non-virgin Mares, won't they stabbed to death?, it seems they're driven far away.

Truly without moral.

truly a beast.

No, I have no doubt that the unicorns is a beast (animal).

Well, in the wilderness survival of the fittest is the law.

In contrast with this heartless act, I'm not particularly intending to criticize the unicorns.

Guu~ those livestock(To the degree of lost words for those beast) , that's what I think about them.

Though in some area the unicorns are treated as sacred beast(sacred horse), maybe it's because they didn't know about those guys true nature.

Slaughtering the males and attacking at the other herds, because their copulation with female(Restricted to virgin), rather than sacred beast, I think Sex Beast* is more suited to them.

[ED : can also translated as Natural Beast, which will copulate even with it's own parents]

Although——

「The mares. From now on, you are being taken along to the unicorn's herd.」

If I inform them, the Mares will follow with pleasure.

Somehow or another, it seems like the unicorn is treated like an alpha race, the unicorns must be proud hearing those remarks, at least in the society of the horse.

Maybe, the unicorns are judged as elite handsome horse by the mares [x].

While I feel some sympathy to the frustrated male horses, I took the Mares to the unicorn ranch.

I temporarily opened the castle wall that I used as replacement for the fences, and let the mares go inside.

The unicorn rushed as soon as they saw the mares.

And then the unicorns scramble to be the first one to copulate with the mares.

.....these guys, they really are a sex beast*. [ED : this can also read as Neatural Beast]

They're just separated from the herd of male horses, however in general the mares are accepting to copulating with the unicorn.

Oh, it seems to be worthy of being called wild animals.

However, approximately half of the mare's can't get their unicorns partner.

The situation is that the Mares numbers is twice that of the unicorns, so it's natural that there is some leftover.

As I thought, is it because they only want to conceive a young and lovely mares?.

Eventually, if most of the mare impregnated, it will be fine.

——No, it is the unicorns.

I need to investigate something.

My fear really come true..... The unicorns, they're only copulating with virgin mares.

They're not particularly indifferent copulating with virgin mares earlier.

The problem is the motivation of the unicorns to copulating with non-cirgin mares is, zero.

After I bring alongst the mares with such great trouble, approximately half of them are non-virgin.

No matter what, the unicorns must also copulating with the non-virgin mares, of course if they're get concieved the『productivity』of the unicorn ranch will be high.

That's why they must accept to mate with non-virgin mare, by all means.

Besides..... The non-virgin mares that didn't addresse by the unicorns to become their partner seems to be pitiful, wait a minute.....[\[xi\]](#)

Of course, for example if the other party is human(Or any living beings that resembles humans[\[xii\]](#)), it can't be said that they have tendency to choose the the one they like in regards to the female.

A one sided sexual disposition that didn't want to embrace anything except for a virgin, In that case, I'm not concerned about it.

However, the unicorn is still a horses(beast) after all.

Even if it is intelligent, as far as I concerned, they're just a damned horse*. [\[ED : can also translated as brute horse\] \(Just look how wild they are.\)](#) As a matter of course, the horses (unicorns) do not have human rights[\[xiii\]](#).

To begin with, I am the owner of this unicorn ranch.

Won't mate with nothing but virgin, such funny behaviour, I definitely won't allow it.

Since the producticity of the unicorn ranch can be crashed because of that.

For the time being, try to settle it with gentle way, made a request to the unicorns.

If they're listening to me they will be mating with virgin mare afterwards, otherwise mate with non-virgin mare.

I lowering my head with consideration of the unicorns feeling, I sincerely made that request to them.

But,

「Stop bullshitting me!」

「that's right! Why should we do that with non-virgin!」(They are already corrupted!)(you're right) 「We, the unicorns do no copulate anything but virgin creature. It's common sense! Common sense you know!」

「the plain looking virgin are more beautiful than the pretty looking non-virgin females. It's also common sense too! 」

「I wished for the mare to to quickly concieved [\[xiv\]](#)*, bring in more virgin this time! 」

The unicorn did not listen to me or get the message.

The holder of the most elegant and elongated long horn, the high spirited young unicorn.

「Dirty looking non-virgin Mares and the likes, We are a proud pure high class noble and clean unicorns who probably will not copulate with you! Copulating with garbage-like you, the non-virgin females, our precious pen-is will rot, so you should give up! Take that filth away quickly from this place! Breathing the same air as the dirty non-virgin females is sickening!!!! 」

Spelling out such offensive remarks [\[xv\]](#).

At the closer look, that young unicorn is Geo.

「Look at me, you human over there, take that filth away immediately! 」

The young unicorn, Geo, did not understand his position himself yet dare to command me.

「「「「that's right! That's right! 」」」」

The unicorns shouted annoyingly in agreement with Geo.

.....REALLY, THESE GUYS ARE..... (Going to hell) [\[ED : nope become](#)

Pen*s barbecue]

「Tha——」

「F * C K Y O U[xvi].....I’m gonna kill you..... you trashy creature!」 [ED : he really said Fu*ck you in English]

*Shi ~~~~~n.

The unicorns simultaneously fell silent when they were threatened while I’m glaring at them with threatening eye.



Completely frightened, the unicorn begin copulating with the non-virgin Mares, successfully ruled to impregnate them.

If they say they’re already exhausted, before I cut-off their horn, I will cut-off their genitalia so they can’t copulate for the rest of their life anymore ——I deemed this threat to be effective.

It seems the unicorns also completely reluctant to be castrated from the bottom of their heart.

..... however, I am not a demon.

I will not force you to mating, but even the non-virgin mares also want to mate with the unicorn-sama.

I purchased large quantities of stimulants for horse mating in the town, and give it to the unicorns Especially that beyond virgin troller, Geo. I give him especially large doses.

And then, I think I will isolating him alone with the oldest non-virgin mare.

While I was thinking about the plan to raise the productivity of the unicorn ranch, I face toward the fortress, city, Kare.

Because I want to buy large amount of mating stimulant.



「U, Um, both of you, ho, how do you feel about master?」

The beastgirl Angela voice could be heard while I'm flying in the sky.

I attach the《communication earring》to my right ear.

Though it's not particularly an emergency case.

Did by some chance Angela hand touch it, and by some coincidence pushing the startup switch?

The person herself didn't notice about the startup of《communication earring》

——Thus, I heard the girls talk between the slaves including Angela.

[i] TLC: there is no such thing as order of operation in Japanese language, I'm going to see what I can do. I feel that I translated it correctly.

[ii] TL: The kanji means Moon.

[iii] TL: “～んです” is used for an explanation. Pretty much, you're going to have to assume what the other person intended. Such as “I want to go to the bathroom” and it would assume (So tell me where it is).

[iv] TL: add a little spice to it, good moment to make a joke

[v] TL: Originally: telephone type of device, I call it communication earring! If they start speaking in their head, I'll change it to telepathic earring.

[vi] TL: green wig, camouflages.

[vii] TL: what I can get from this is that the unicorn will go on a mating/killing spree for a mate. They will go berserk.

[viii] TL: “なら” can be used as -in contrast (situation 1)- or a limitation (situation 2).

[ix] TL: pure and noble unicorn my ***, “I can smell the hypocrisy in the air.” Pretty much rape.

[x] TL: now I know what Ikemen is.. handsome males...or exceptionally ugly.

[xi] TL: now we all know that unicorns are all beast and brute and that they are unrefined creature from their egoistic mind. Is it ok if we stuff them inside the

leather bag now? All they have to do is reimburse their lives to “me”.

[xii] TL: Elves, humanoid, furry beast, other type of fetish that some of you have. Yes, that include a mermaid if possible, the question is how to fertilize the eggs...

[xiii] TL: cause it's not a human? Duh?

[xiv] TL: Japanese onamomopia, bam bam, dong dong, idk think of something explicit.

[xv] TL: DUCK my English...

[xvi] TL: For reader's protection, remember, it's better to have it covered.

Chapter 14 – Griffon's Raid

Part 1

「That's.....right. my first impression is that he is a gentle and kind person——deshita. 」

This voice is Remilia.

Similarly to the time talking with me, who is her master, she used honorific.

Amongst the slaves, she is the ol—or should I say the most senior one by large margin.

Is she taking into consideration for Angela who is her senpai slave?

Or else, maybe it was just her habit to talk in a polite tone?

「.....A very.....nice person. But.....feared.....by unicorn.....seve.....rely. so poor.....」

This voice that trying to speak even though it's disconnected——Maybe the one that speak this time is Luna.

Even though Luna received cruel insult from the unicorn, she still worrying that horse.

Extremely considerate feeling, maybe this girl actually hasve a gentle nature.

Oh, yes, Luna's appearance is just like a girl between first half till middle half of their teens. [ED : between 11-15 years-old]

Though I think she is around 14 years-old since her height is around 155 centimeters.

However, her actual age is 10 and half years-old.

Half elf is just like elf, they will grow normally like human till they're 15 years-old, considering Luna age, she is quite tall.

Most likely, she will grow exceeding 170 centimeters in the future [\[i\]](#).

Though I expect her to not grow more than 180 centimeters.

「But.....I'm so glad.....since.....his anger.....is for me.....」

You do not need to thank me particularly.

Since I also personally getting angry from the offensive words of that young unicorn, Geo.

「moreover.....I.....am rescued. My Throat.....is.....cured.....Till this life is exhausted.....I..... will.....devoting all of that.....to that person」[\[ii\]](#)

「Yo, your entire life, wha, what do you mean by that??」

I heard Angela's flustered voice.

「therefore.....Entirely.....(my)virginity.....it's already impossible..but
」

The silence lasted for quite some time.

It seems both Angela and Remilia is worrying about Luna.

However, the next time Luna opened her mouth, it's instantly become noisy.

「Instead of that.....my ass[\[iii\]](#).....has.....yet.....」

「Ass!(Buttocks!)」

「Wha, wawawa, WHAT ARE YOU SAYING LUNA-san! T-T-T-Th-That kind of thing is no good! No good, NO GOO~~~~~D!!!!」

Remilia and Angela fallen into a very serious panic attack when Luna dropped the bombshell.

Angela panic attack is especially severe.

Though, those lines also caused considerable panic attack to me too.

「But.....I.....caught.....only.....I.....not.....virgin」[\[iv\]](#)

Luna voice fall to silent.

「Please listen, Luna」

「.....」

「Something like virgin or non-virgin, something like that won't change the

true value of the woman.」

Remilia's voice kindly persuaded her.[\[v\]](#)

「But.....But.....I.....I.....am dirtied.....so many times.....and corrupted.....」

「No, you are never dirtied. By any means.」

「.....Ah.....」

The scenes of Remilia kindly holding Luna hands floating in my mind.

「Beside, the opposite man in contrary will keep their distance when they learned that you're a virgin. That's harder. 」

Remilia said that with sarcastic tone.

「is that.....so?」

「Yes. When I confessed that I'm more than 3*** years-old virgin—— most of the men's immediately running away.」 [\[ED : For Remilia dignity I'm censoring her true age\]](#)

.....3*** years old. [\[ED : call it being considerate\]](#)

.....3*** YEARS..... [\[ED : yeah, I'm a considerate person\]](#)

That is really serious matter.

I can even feel the weight of history in it.

.....so is the high elf Remilia-san is more that 3*** years-old?

And yet, she's a virgin.

If the unicorn knows about this, they would be in (the state of) ecstasy.

「If one's unlucky, it's more than hundred fold of human, even ordinary elf already done several to dozens times, even one's from my generation do it for sometime, many men's flinched out from me, an old——virgin」

Certainly, that is a draw back.

Remilia become gloomy despite her serious tone.

「.....rather.....I want to throw away my

virginity. 』

She is muttering some monologue to herself.

If the unicorn is aware of that statement, they qill instantly going crazy.

「Fufu.....I, all the whole time.....even 5000 years after this, even 10000 years will likely remained virgin..... HAAAAAAAAAA~~」

An extremely beautiful high elf which appear like girl in the second half of their teens, letting out a heavy sigh.

Setting aside her true age, Remilia is in her peak of youth and beauty, I think any men won't just leave her alone, but.

It's only that, Remilia is just truly extremely beautiful.

To sum up, her elegance is at the level of god.

For that reason she is like an unnatainnable flower, maybe that was why the me's keep their distance from her.

「Ah, I actually has a lover. Though he is only a little more than 100 years-old. He is an elf country prince.」

「I, is that so, Remilia-san. Te, tell me a little more about that.」

Is she fond of love story? That Angela.

「But, when I confessed that I'm still a virgin, he said shyly 『Protecting virginity for more than 3*** years but, to take responsibility is.....』— then my lover pulling back with all his strength, that's how its ended.」

「.....」[\[vi\]](#)

「I have yet kissing with that person.」

「.....」

「or maybe, I shouldn't say that I never kisses.」

「.....」

Angela seems to be in bewildered state trying to picturing that.

「That time, thinking about maybe this is the chance, I'm wearing victory underwear with the most exposure and the most attractive one's[Sexy].....only

to be useless. 』

It's too much for an old woman(babaa).

Part 2

That kind of words appeared on my mind.

「That day, I prepared my home cooking with energy enhanced ingredients for my lover..... I even secretly added vitality potion in it.」[\[vii\]](#)

This baba doing unreasonable things(To her partner).[\[viii\]](#)

That kind of words have appeared in my mind too.

「But.....The current me is just a slave. I thought I won't let my heart to also fallen into slavery but, if my master, Ash-sama wished for me to attend* him at night.....at that time I.....」 [\[ED : Night Duty\]](#)

It's sound like she hate it.

However, Remilia just sound like she is expecting for something to be happened, or is it just my imagination?.

「Ye, ye, YES! Remilia-san, YES!!!」

「what's wrong Angela? You're making a red face and raising your hand.」

「I, I! Because I will take your place at time! A, attending master need at night.」

「Eh.....」

「Ma, master is a boy, that's why it's only natural that he have that kind of thought. A, at that time, instead of everyone, I, I will.....for all of you.....」

「Yet, Ash-sama is still 10 years-old now—it's not the time yet, but sooner or later, maybe he really need someone to attend him at night. At that time, Angela want to become sacrifice—right?」

「Sa, sacrifice.....I, it's not something like that. I, it's just that, I, I with

master is, Actually I Fa, FALLEN IN LOVE with master!..」

「.....Is that, as——master? [\[x\]](#)」

「I、I、love him as a men.....I really love him、Ah、Ahh、Ah——」

I turned off《Communication Earring》.

Because I just remembered how to turn off the《Communication Earring》from this side.

Besides——I have a feeling that it wan't be good to hear more than this.

.....

Even if I heard that, I can't return it——Angela's feeling.

Because of our master and slave relationship, that's not it.

It's because I'm a human.....and she is a beastman.

In this country, the love relationship between human race and beastman race is impossible [\[xi\]](#).

Is it like that for the entire world, or is it just for this country, I still don't know about that—at least, that kind of things is impossible in this country.

It was considered a taboo that a human being have a sexual relationship with a Beastman.

From this country's social common sense and ethic, it's just like bestiality. [\[ED : then just give Angela to me, or that La—almost write a spoiler\]](#)

The marriage between human race and beastman race, is also prohibited.

It's neither legal or ethical. [\[ED : is there really a man who can hold their lust in front of Kemonomimi\(beast eares girl\)?\(Homo excluded\)\]](#)

If I, have such physical relationship with Angela who is from beastman race, In case I have a physical relationship with Angela who is a Beastman, it will posses a threat if known by society.

My place will perfectly be gone in this country.

I am crossed out socially. (Metaphorically vaporized)

I will surely disowned by my family.

No one will come out to protect me.

It's severeness is to that degree, that's why relationship it's deemed as taboo and such conduct is avoided.

It maybe because the memory of my previous life, I comparing my sense of ethic with other human being, and in those circumstances, my sense of ethic is rather deviated.

In fact, I can't see Angela as other than a beautiful and lovely girl with dog ears(inumimi) and tail.

And yet, even if it's not even ten years since I reincarnated, I already received education about moral and ethic since I was a kid.

The criticism from society is severe, I don't have resolution to snap and completely lose the place where I can be myself. [ED : maybe he doesn't mean his family]

Because of that, the present me——can't answer to Angela's feeling.

Therefore, I don't know anything about that. [ED : and that's why she comf....]



When I arrived at the fortress city, Kare, I bought a large amount of horse stimulants.

Along with the syringe injection too.



I decide to turn back and fly at a high speed to the unicorn ranch.

Hmm?

The ranch is noisy.

Oh!?

the unicorn ranch that is being surrounded by high rampart, made from mud.

However, there's no ceiling.

In fear of flying monster raid, I need to create the ceiling for it that's what I think.

However, the unicorns rejected that idea.

They're opposing it because the loss of the sunlight.

I too, maybe because I feel bad for locking them in a dark place, so I give up on that idea.

From the unicorn stories, there're only a few populations of flying monster in this great prairie.

Therefore, the attack is actually quite rare— —or that's what I heard.

But.....my conclusion is over optimistic.

Actually, right now the unicorn ranch is under attack.[\[xii\]](#)

They're under attack of flying demon beast, a large flock of Griffon.

Griffon is demon beast that have lower half body of a lion and the upper half of the body is an eagle, with eagle's wing.

They're demonic beast that eat the male horse, and rape the mare to conceive them. [\[ED : LION\(AND EAGLE\)+HORSE :?????\]](#)

In a sense, they're the unicorn's greatest natural enemy.

Even if they're the predator who eat the mares, they will make an enemy of anything that rapes the mare, including the virgin mare.

By the way, the time when the child between the Griffon and the mare are born, they will have an upper half body of an eagle known as demonic beast Hippogriff, which also can be trained to become a riding horse— It's not like I know it all, that's just a bit of trivia.

Demonic beast, Griffon didn't drive away at once.

However.....it's true that there's so many of them.

They're more than 100 of them.

Griffon is a terrifyingly strong enemy that's what I heard from mother.

Even with just one Griffon, it's already a really close battle for a veteran soldier,

even for experienced monk, to kill it.

Even ten of the unicorn are inferior to one normal griffon in terms of force.

And now there's more than hundred of them.[\[xiii\]](#)

At this rate, the unicorns will instantly annihilated.

I.....must I do something for them or not.

I am the person in charge of the unicorn ranch.

Beside.....they are my THINGS! (Or possession)

I do not forgive anyone meddling with my things.

「ASH! You, we will prevail! 」

Though The wind spirit, Syl said that, honestly, I can't expect her to play the active role.

It's because wind spirit attack have bad compatibility with our opponent, the griffon.

At any rate, wind attribute attack won't be affecting the griffon that much.

As a Griffon, their attribute is surely『wind』.

And the fire dragon attribute is『Fire』.

But, earth attribute attack is effective against's wind attribute monster.

Let's try to do as mother teaching, I also think like that.

The problem is it's extremely difficult to hit the Griffon while its flying in the air with earth attribute attack.

By fired-up stone《Pellet (stone blast) 》by borrowing the power of earth spirit, it's just that it can't reach the opponent that flying in the sky.

Before being killed, the unicorns are frantically trying to protect the mares that I brought along to unicorn ranch, those griffon, are they—actually planning to do a dive attack at such time?

The timing was extremely severe.

I recognize their aim, the effect isn't that much when in the sky.

.....I released the most powerful earth attribute attack 《Major earthquake (earthquake) 》, by borrowing the power of Earth Spirit King (behemoth), it's to the degree that even if the griffons are flying in the sky, it's useless.[\[xiv\]](#)

Dropping the rock from the sky, it's composite arts between wind spirit and earth spirit,《Huge Rock Fall(rock strike)》, it's power is so great, that it's effective even against flying monster, but—it's a single use art.[\[xv\]](#)

Though it could easily killing several griffon in one shoot.....

There're more than 100 of them.

This isn't enough.

「I hae no chice then.....」《Huge rock storm fall (Rock Strick Storm) 》」

I decided to made a huge bet by continuously activating finishing strike, 《Huge rock fall(Rock Strike) 》.

That finishing strike made me extremely exhausted——
Now, I'm already exhausted all of my power.[\[xvi\]](#)

[\[i\]](#) TL note: approximately 5 ft. and 6 inches.

[\[ii\]](#) TL note: I already know what it's saying, just for the sense of unable to talk (the elf girl), figure it out yourself! I'll put it here, “moreover, I am rescued. My throat is cured and I will devote my entire life to that person and give it my all.”

[\[iii\]](#) TL comment: Buttocks. Alright ladies and gentlemen! This here is our first Pin the donkey! All you have to do is to pin the target!

[\[iv\]](#) TL comment: My interpretation may be different than yours, so I will not try to say what it means. Pretty much I'm lazy so you do it!

[\[v\]](#) TL comment: That reminds me...Remilia is over 1000 years old right? How is she a virgin!?

[\[vi\]](#) TL comment: me too. So wait, are you a virgin or not? This conversation is confusing me!

[vii] TL comment: hah! Which pills would you like? The Red pill, or the Blue pill.

[viii] TL note: -saseru (for –ru verb) –aseru(for –u verb), make someone do something.

[ix] TL comment: yes kids! It means she’s going to help him study for the upcoming test!

[x] TL note: Toshite, found out how to use it, generally it’s “being this/something” as a grouping or similar stereotype. Such as, “ as a Japanese person, I_____” and for why I capitalize Master, it’s because it’s a habit and I’m bored.

[xi] TL comment: trying something out, I will start calling their race Beastman due to gender problem. Beast sounds a bit savage, so I’ll add in some “doublethink “in there. If you hate it, just put it in the comments below.

[xii] TL comment: shall we include “dumb**s” into the category? Better safe than sorry unicorn.

[xiii] TL comment: so they are ducked.

[xiv] TL note: pretty much blew off their accuracy when attacking from the sky.

[xv] TL comment: they’ve invented Anti-Air Artillery! Firing at the rate of 20 rounds per minutes, this gentlemen is the Ashinator. Invented by the renowned inventor Ash, using compressed air to fire off high velocity (if high explosive) boulder capable of decimating the sky from aerial enemy.

[xvi] TL comment: That’s right ladies and gentlemen, this is the Ashinator 3000. Firing at the rate of 250 boulders per minute, this berserk will surely ruin your body and mind while efficiently eliminate your enemy. I guess they are too bould about it.

Chapter 15 – Earth spirit king and Wind spirit king

Part 1

I put on the magic tool, 《Green Wig》 that allows me to have a conversation with animals.

And then

At the same time, I approach the Griffon that are attacking the unicorns.

Incidentally, I set off to the closest Griffon which is 50 meters away and cancel 《Concealment》

Usually, I don't use 2 spirit magic at the same time.

Although I can use up to 3 spirit magic at the same time.

They're not aware of my existence yet, or maybe the Griffons are not paying attention to me.

Instead of turning their attention toward me, they just doesn't stop attacking the unicorns.

「《Thunderbolt》」

I borrow the lighting spirit's power, volt, dropping down 《Thunderbolt》 from the sky to the closest griffons.

Streak of lightning drop down from the sky.

The Griffon that get direct hit raised a screech.

However, with that kind of damage, I was not able to kill it with one blow.

「What are you doing in my ranch!? You damned griffon! 」

While shouting, I continue dropping《Thunderbolt》 on the same Griffon.

Even though things may appear this way, it's not enough to kill it.

On contrary to that, other Griffon facing toward me and charging to me in their wrath.

Soon, I gave that poor griffon my sympathy and strike it once more, ending it's grieve.

No, it's probably still breathing after falling to the ground.

Good grief.....what a stubborn fella.

I'm shivered facing such formidable opponent such as Griffon with strong life force.

In addition, the enemy themselves recognize me as a dangerous enemy who is killing them.

The Griffon flocks simultaneously launching their attack to their mutual enemy.

Somehow, I think my first shout have some effect on them.

「ORAA, COME AT ME YOU SMALL FRIES!!!」

While send such provocation to them, I made my escape by flying in the sky along with the enraged Griffons.

「WHAT'S WRONG YOU BASTARD, YOUR SPEED IS JUST LIKE A TURTLE, YOU WILL NEVER CATCH ME IN YOUR LIFETIME!」

I send such provocation while running away from them.

The Griffons that chasing become so angry that they want to tear my limbs to piece.

「ORA, Let's GOOOOOOOO!」

「how's that! How about this! 」

「such easy victory」

「OraOraOraa」

「Not gonna come, SEE YA—!」

「Hyaho!」

While provoking them over and over again, I increase the distance while flying and escaping from them.

I hit them many of 《Thunderbolt》along the way, since that's will increasing The Griffons hatred(hate) and anger.

I borrowed the words of the “Strongest Man*” that he use as provocative words in his Beat-em-up game competition.

Though the Griffon flying speed are fast, I’m faster than them.

Getting away from them is not a big deal.

However, I must not escape.

If the Griffon realize that they can’t catch up to me, they would make a U-turn and move back to attack the unicorns again.

I pretended to be overtaken little-by-little.

I adjusted the flying speed perfectly so that the distance with the Griffons shrinking little-by-little.

To be honest, I feel a considerable amount of tension and thrill.

Because I’m literally risking my life.

Really, The Griffons that catching-up to me, is neglecting their life to surround me.

Rather than one or two them, there is around 100 of them.

If I come into contact with more than 100 Griffon, and they come with banzai attack, I will lose.

(TL note: Sorry, no offense to the Japanese reader, but I see this “肉弾戦” as human bullet or soldier fling themselves at the enemy, which is similar concept of Blitz or Banzai charge)

I wonder how many of them that want to kill me.

——I flew to a considerable range. (“-んだ”：So it’ll take time for them to catch up) And then I——succeeded in baiting the Griffon.

I’m baiting them to come to the rock area from the great prairie.

There are several reason why I move to this place.

First is I don’t want to involved the unicorns in my line of fire after I released them.

Thus, This place is the place where I can utilizing and releasing my strongest

power.

Therefore, the rock area have a lot of rock.

There is even huge boulder that is larger than the large Griffon.

In addition, I can fully exhibit the strongest 『power』 of the earth spirit in this area.

In other words, the earth spirit's power here is strong.

Naturally, the wind spirit power also strong in the outdoor.

Also, It can be said that it's a good fortune that the wind spirit power also strong in this place.

Since the wind here also blowing strongly, the wind 『power』 also strengthened.

I increased my flying speed in one breath, taking more than 200 metre distance from the flocks of Griffon.

And then, I get down to the ground.

I got down and stand from one rock on my right foot.

To rise my speed I exerted the last of my strength, that eventually tiring me out, being convinced that I can't fly anymore, the Griffon rushing to me to be first.

Without knowing that this place will be their graveyards.

「Earth Spirit King – Beheemothhh!!!」

Focusing my mind, I call out the Earth spirit king (Behemoth).

The earth splitted, showing a gigantic figure of a beast covered with rock.

However, Behemoth's form is smaller than the one I called last time.

It is approximately half its size.

Yup, that's sure it's.

I'm so exhausted to the extent that I can only summoned the body of the earth spirit king (behemoth).

In that situation, where I can't summon one more spirit king.

「Wind spirit king – GINNNN!!!」

Immediately I'm doing a consecutive summon and summoned the wind spirit king, Gin.

His figure is that of a giant man wearing Arabian style clothes and flying in the sky.

It's the wind spirit king – Gin.

Though his size is more than 20 metre, this isn't his complete form.

「Behemoth! Gin! Assist me!!!」

「Very well.」

「Accepted. O-the one who can feel the wind.」

The Spirit Kings carry an overwhelming presence that is different from lower rank spirit, there is no way a non-spirit user can see their figure with naked eyes.

And, though they do not have a complete body. The giant beast(behemoth) and giant man (Gin) presence is enough to made the griffons faltered.

They were trying to escape.

However——it was too late.

Part 2

At this distance it's already too late, I cut the escape route in the 100 metre range of the griffons.

I invoked the composite arts between Earth Spirit King and Wind Spirit King《Huge Rock Storm Strike (Rock Strike Storm) 》.

(TL: Fire the Improve version of Ashinator 9001(it's over 9000!). Pretty much it becomes AAA like modern Gatling guns or the famous 8.8cm flak.)

I turn my right hand out toward the sky.

Countless number of huge rocks in rocky area flying as if piercing the sky at fierce speed.

Ten odds flying griffon get a direct hit and received considerable damage.

3 of them raised a screech and fall down from the sky.

However, this is only the first stage of my great move.

The HELL for the Griffons will begin after this.

「Drop down to hell!!!!!!!!!!!!!!」

I throw down my hand below.

Countless huge rock continue to rise higher than than the flying Griffons.

Bundle of huge rocks Float in the air (Anti-aircraft) at the same time of my movement, rained donw at alarming rate.

The target is the griffons that tryingto escape.

Due to the Wind Spirit King(Gin), the speed of the falling boulder increased further.

The huge rock hardness is also increased furthermore due to the Earth Spirit King (Behemoth).

Due to the the power of the Wind Spirit King and Earth Spirit King, the power of『Earth』attack attribute increase in a big scale and mercilessly mow-down the Griffons.

「Leave the fine tuning to me!!!」

Because of the Wind spirits (sylph) that clinging themself on the huge rock, the huge rocks shattered the Griffons spine, leading to the destruction of their cranium.

「Humph!!!」

Huge rocks that integrated by the Earth spirits (gnome), it altered the rock's shape.

Producing countless projectiles similar to huge spiky rocks.

That further increased killing force of the huge rock.

There doesn't seem to be a pommel of the star-ball style/hammer/halberd (morning star). (TL note: in short, it's a fudging 2 hand mace.) Though, for the biggest boulder, it's weight, and power can't even be compared to the morning star.

—The scream of the Griffons resounded in the rocky area.

Almost all of the Griffons' bodies and heads are smashed by the boulder, they're crashed and dead.

Inside of the area is overflowing with the corpse of more than 100 Griffons.

Though as expected, annihilating all of them is too much.

Around 20 of them was left out and escaped.

Though they take a different direction from the unicorn ranch, they still escaped.

Still, the it's not like the Griffons tht managed to escape unscathed, I made sure to ingrained their fear toward me.

So frightened to me that they will never again dare to attacking my unicorn ranch.

Instead, maybe it's better to leave some survivor.

Because they will tell the other griffons about their fear toward me.

Therefore, I turned a blind eye to them.

.....but the truth is, because I was not able to pursuit.

Although it's not in their perfect shape, I summoned the Earth and wind of the 2 bodies of the Spirit Kings simultaneously.

I am using up almost all of my vitality and stamina.

After I made sure that the fortunate griffons already flying in the far sky, my mind that already strained loosened at once, I'm half collapsed on that place.

「That was close!」

Although if I'm not made a request to the wind spirits, maybe I will be crashed to the hard rock head first without anyone supporting me.

Thank's to the wind spirits, I'm only falling at low speed.

As my consciousness dimmed, I lied down.

More than 30 minutes passed, my stamina recovered little-by-little.

The fatigue is still remained though.

.....Come to think of it, Griffon feathers and nails, and in addition their beak, can be sold for splendid amount of money to the material shops.

I leave them alone for now because I am too tired.

I'll come to collect them afterwards.

Chapter 16 – Centaurs

Part 1

「Which reminds me, there's a visitor.」

Syl, who among the wind spirits (Sylph) had an especially good relationship with me, said that to me.

「A visitor? During my battle with the griffons? 」

「That's right. Though they were only watching from the surroundings, and at quite a distance.」 「.....what kind of person were they?」

「They had the upper body of a human, and the lower body of a horse.」

Was it a Centaur?

Centaurs were a half-human-half-beast race that had from above the neck (of the horse) replaced with the upper body of a human; they also resided in the great prairie.

I happened to catch sight of centaurs several times from a distance when flying through the sky.

I've addressed them, but never come into a contact with them.

Incidentally, the centaurs in this world have become repeatedly persecuted by humans and were treated as monsters.

「That, it's probably a centaur.」

「There are 5 men and 1 woman.」

「Hu~n, there's a woman centaur also mixed in with their group?」

「That woman, she has ultra-big-breast. They're SOOO BIG!」

Moving her hands in front of her chest, the wind spirit made movements to express big breasts.

Syl's chest was sad to the extent that her chest was truly nonexistent.

「Those people hesitated whether to greet you or not, Ash-kun, but eventually all of them left 」

「I see」

「They're extremely scared of Ash-kun」



I flew in the sky in order to return to the unicorn ranch.

On my way, I came across a lion that was attacking zebra families.

The mother Zebra frantically protecting her children [foals] from the predator[Lion].

At this rate, however, once they've used up all their power, they will be eaten by the lion along with their kids.

(.....。)

The wild meant the survival of the fittest (law of the jungle).

The weak will be preyed upon.

It's an unfortunate encounter, I, who is stronger than you.

「《Thunderbolt》」

A streak of thunder fell down upon the lion.

Since I reduced the power it wouldn't be fatal but, for a while it will be numb.

During that time, the zebra family escaped.

It seemed the lion was unlucky today.

He accidentally met someone stronger than himself in the middle of its hunting.

(.....。)

「Just now, I practiced my spirit magic against a wild animal. It was just training. Training that used a lion as my target. So, no hard feelings I muttered that to the wind spirits; the wind spirit, Syl, giggled.

「Ash-kun is lying to himself. But, that's so cute」

「.....Shut it!」



OYA?

I saw a small scale village.

I saw few houses that resembled the movable kind of house(Yurt) that were usually used by nomadic tribes.

The roofs were made from non-woven sheep wool fabric(pelt).

It looked quite comfortable to live in them.

I was getting interested and approached the village.

There was also dozen of humans riding hors—no, they're centaurs.

With the upper-half of their bodies as human and the lower-half of their bodies as horses, there were several dozen people, several dozen of horses, in that village.

I puzzled over whether to take a detour at that moment.

Well, come to think of it, maybe they wouldn't pay too much attention to me if I passed them while flying in the sky.

I want to see the moving type house(Yurt) up close.

I lowered my altitude untill I was flying about 20 meters above the ground, and passed through the village.

Several centaurs noticed me and pointed at me; though I don't care about that.

Which reminded me, I hadn't used《Concealment》

Well, that's fine.

From one best looking moving type houses(yurt) in the village, a male centaur appeared.

He was one head taller than others centaurs, his naked half upper body was quite muscular.

His arm muscles were especially amazing.

He was carrying a bow with those arms.

With the average strength of a human, the string of that longbow(Daikyuu*) simply couldn't be pulled.

The tall Centauru nocked the bow with an arrow and——SHOOT IT TOWARDS ME!!!

Tch!

I, somewhat confused, borrowed the power of the wind spirit, 《(Wind Armor) Sylph protection》 to avert the arrow.

It couldn't completely avert its trajectory, and it grazed my cheek.

It was faint, but a trail of blood flowed down my cheek.

——just now, that arrow was aimed at between my eyebrows.

If I did not invoke《Wind Armor(Sylph protection)》 in that instant, maybe it would have been an instant death for me.

I would understand if it was a warning shot.

If he shot to give a warning towards the suspicious person that passed through the village, in the sky; but that...

He really was trying to kill me just now.

Not even shouting a warning, trying to kill me with his first attack.

.....unforgiveable.

An eye for an eye.

A tooth for a tooth.

An arrow for an arrow.

And in addition to that——it will be returned two fold.

I lifted the《Wind Armor (Sylph protection)》, and fired two《Wind Arrow》 at

the tall centaur.

「KILL♪」

「LET'S KILL HIM!」

Though the wind spirits spoke such dangerous words while attacking, I don't have any intention to kill him.

The two 《Wind Arrow》 that I shot pierced the tall centaur's right and left shoulder.

Just as planned*.

The tall centaur dropped the bow, and his quiver of arrows, to the ground.

Splendid amounts of blood flowed from the holes in both his shoulders.

It might have also broken both his shoulder bones.

The tall centaur moaned and fell to his knee.

Though he might have fainted, it's not a life-threatening wound.

For causing this injury, maybe I need to shoot two more arrows.—That degree was still just you reaping what he sowed.

I simply won't kill him, but rather I want him to feel grateful toward my mercy.

I didn't feel like to delivering the finishing blow, so I would leave the village as it was.

However——

Seeing their fellow getting wounded, many centaurs loosed their arrows toward me at once.

Once more, I invoked《Wind Armor (Sylph protection)》and the arrows didn't reach me.

I felt a little chill from the bloodlust of the tall centaur because of the great bow. If it was an average arrow, however, I could perfectly protect myself from it with 《Wind Armor (Sylph protection)》.

That was if it was only 10 or 20 arrows.

I don't have any confidence of defending myself from 100 arrows that come at me at the same time.

I also, maybe, couldn't defend myself from one extremely powerful arrow—like for example, the bolt of a siege weapon like a ballista.

This time, however, these centaurs only fired 10 odds arrow at me, there was no problem protecting myself from them.

The centaurs that loosed the arrows at me were wide open.

It was just a waste of arrows.

Before long, there wasn't any arrows left in the centaur's quivers.

Well then———it's time for the hunt.(♪)

Part 2

This is a war commenced by my opponents.

They're attacking with ntention to kill me.

In a group attack too.

I can't particularly calm myself as I received simultaneous attack from the entire group. (Confusion) It's revived my trauma of getting persecuted by the human society in my previous life.

In this moment——My judgement dulled and my view darkened.

It doesn't matter if some people's die.

With that intention, I'm using my hands to invoke attack system spirit magic.

Though they're『half-man』 half horse, my opponent is centaur that treated as monster.

Moreover, they're attacking in a group in order to kill me.

This is it, I won't shoot my arrows at the the women, children, and I think it's also fine to overlook the old centaurs.

However, forgiving the centaurs that shooting their arrows at me is futile nonetheless.

.....Lets annihilate them.

Well then, I wonder which spirit magic I will use to trample the—.

「Pl-Please Wait!!!!!!!!!!!!!!」

I could heard the loud shout of a young woman from a distance.

Looking in that direction, I saw 5 centaurs running in the great prairie toward the village.

Leading them is the female centaur.

She wears tribal outfit with elaborate embroidery on her upper body.

In addition, I also have a clear understanding from the clothes that she wear, that her brea—ahem—st is shaking in a grand scale.

(TL: subtly, I might have interpreted wrongly, but whatever. It has many meanings. “胸”- chest, breast, bosom, bust, heart, lungs, stomach, heart, mind, feeling (きもち)) [PF : you just want to say that it was oppai right?]

「Ah, That’s the big breast-san that I saw」

Syl the wind spirit pointed at her.

That female centaur?

It’s look like I somehow failed to notice them when I outstripped them when flying in the sky.

It seems the male centaur is subordinate of the female centaur, rushing toward the village, and then coming directly under the floating me.

And then, while looking up at me,

「Please pardon this gentleman wrong doing! Please, please, subside your anger!!!」

The representative, the female centaur is apologizing to me.

.....Muu(hmp)

「Lushe! Why are you apologizing! 」 (politely)

「That human is injuring our patriach, Keyn!」

「Lushe, your elder brother, Keyn, also fainted from severe injury because of that man spirit magic!」

「Blood for blood!」

「The human is the one who starting it, kill him immediately!」

「Did you forgot! How the humans treated our ancestor! 」

With the exception of 5 centaurs that rushing at me, it seems they still wish to continue the battle with me.

If that's the case, the battle—— not, let's continue the war.

This time, I will even including an AOE attack to them.

「YOU IDIOT!!! Did you want to wiped-out the bloodline of our Taupnir tribe!!!!」

The female centaurs desperately let-out a loud voice that resounded in the village.

The female centaur called Lushe is roaring at the other centaurs.

Shiiii—n, the centaur village fall into silent.

「If this person feel like it, we—no, this person have a tremendous amount of『power』 to exterminating all of centaurs tribe in this great prairie!」

The female centaur, Lushe turning to face her fellow tribe while shouting and pointing her hand at me.

「Lu-Lushe, what are you saying.....」

Looking at the young, brawny male centaur made a perplexed face.

「I saw it! No, five of us saw it! 」

「.....What do you mean, what did you see?」

「this gentleman, kicking the ass of more than 100 terrible demon beast, the ferocious demon beast, Griffon, and also more than two dozens strong lion!!! ALL BY HIMSELF! 」

The centaur villagers paled, then made a big ruckus.

「Bu, but, just one of them is capable of annihilating a small tribe, facing more than 100 of demon beast griffon by himself.....to, to by able to do such feat is.....」

「That's right, It's impossible! However, this gentlemen accomplish impossible thing.」

「.....」

「In the southern rock area of this village, laying countless number of griffons corpse. The earth is dyed red by that demon beast blood. If you think I'm lying, go see by yourself! 」

Commotion of centaurs become even louder.

The female centaur, Lushe look up at me again.

Then, she fold 4 of her leg and bow her head.

As if she is expressing her thought to surrender herself.

Following her, the 4 male centaur doing the same action similar to Lushe.

And then———other centaurs too, one by one follow that suit. (Did the same thing.) ——all members of fifty centaurs there all surrendered to me.

I accepted their surrender.

The female centaur, Lushe feel relieved from the bottom of her heart.

(TL: unicorn race conquered, check, other being destroyed, check, centaurs conquered, check! So what would happen when you mix a centaur and unicorn? Do you get unicentorn?)[PF : they will ty to kill the male centaur first]

Really, I almost comitted to slaughtering an entire tribe in fit-of-anger, that's truly scary.

Although, it doesn't mean I will simply accepting it.

At any rate, I almost kill all of them.

Practically save for the centaur being slaughtered by my own hands, if I remember correctly this guy's truly trying to kill me.

That is, exterminate all centaur tribe in this great prairie, I won't do that of course.

Because the other tribes didn't have anything to do with me.

On the contrary, I don't feel like to annihilating an entire group of Taupnir tribe that attacked me.

Although, those guys just attacking me without asking any question but, annihilating them is also too much.

But even so, all of them surrendered and made their apologize, so I forgive them.

So, Instead of I'm destroying this village— —I got my hands on more than 50 centaur slaves.

Chapter 17 – Female Centaur, Rusche

Part 1

When I said that if I was allowed to make the whole tribe become my slaves, they really would become my slaves.

It looked like there were violent tribal disputes amongst the centaurs that resided in the great prairie; it was often that the losing tribe in the battles were enslaved.

Becoming the subjects of a strong man wasn't an unusual thing for the centaurs.

Of course, the centaurs seemed to be considerably at a lost, but the final choice was either to become a slave or face total annihilation.

The female centaur, Rusche, and the 4 subordinates were desperately persuading their adversaries.

Although I said slave, taking them and selling them to the likes of the human country wouldn't happen———That was my definite promise, I think.

I was not too familiar with human slaves and the like—— I also had strong opposition towards that; I summoned the earth spirit king (behemoth) and displayed its overwhelming stature/large build, in order to break their will and have them become obedient. (TL note: showing off power, dominance, and rule.) ◆

「Ash-sama.....My older brother, the patriarch, that foolish Cain; please forgive him. 」

[TLC : 「アッシュ様.....私の兄であり族長でもあるケインの愚行、本当に申し訳ありませんでした」]

The female centaur, Rusche, apologized to me again while running behind me, through the great prairie.

I am put a 『Collar of Obedience』 on Rusche's neck.

Among the centaurs who became my slaves, I only put a『Collar of Obedience』on this female centaur and the patriarch, Cain, I. (TL: note to self, change all Cane to Cain) [ED: Cain, maybe]

Though, I actually want them all to wear them.

But, unfortunately, there aren't enough 『Collars of Obedience』.

Today, I was going to go to the fortress city, Kare to buy stimulants. Taking that opportunity, I was also going to to buy 『Collars of Obedience』 at the slave firm.

One was needed for my newly acquired slave, the half elf Luna.

Not buying just one, but ten at a time. [TL2 : what about the centaurs?]

I took into account that the number of slaves would increase again.

The reason I bought 10 was, when you buy 10, you get one free as a service. [TL2 : Buy 10 get 1]

By the way, though the market price was 10 gold coin, I only needed to pay 9 ½ (gold) coins.

Now, I went along with the female centaur, Rusche, that was wearing『Collar of Obedience』as my slave, going towards the unicorn ranch. (TL: I fear for her chastity.) The other centaurs were waiting for orders in the village.

They were, however, going to migrate to the vicinity of the unicorn ranch afterwards.

Though there were 50 centaurs, I didn't particularly know what to do with them.

Therefore, they would live on the outskirts of the unicorn ranch for now, and I would allow them to become the unicorn's bodyguards.

Aside from more than 100 griffon, like that time, if it was the weaker flying demon, the centaurs' bows would take care of it.

Because Rusche was a hostage(Collateral Horse*) as well as a guard for my other slaves, it might be better for her to live in my house. (TL: yeah I have

many interpretation of this one. Help please)[TLC：（ルーシエは、人質（馬質）兼、他の奴隷の護衛として、俺の家で生活させるかもしれないが。)]

.....It was not particularly to increase my slave harem.

I didn't have any intention of taking someone to increase harem slave.

Even if her upper body was a big breasted beautiful woman, Rusche's lower body was still a horse.

.....Certainly, her upper half was truly a beauty. A cold beauty to astonishing degree.....added with enormous breasts.....but.

「Cain ani* is courageous and powerful. Even so, he is also quickly tempered. Please.....please forgive him」[TL2 : ani is same as onii-san, nii-san]

「You don't need to apologize so many times. When the others also became slaves, I already forgave them」

In addition to being fed-up with her repeated apologies, I said that so she wouldn't apologize anymore.

By the way, Cain's wounds were more shallow than I thought, maybe they would be healed in a few days.

He may also shoot the bow again, just like before.

Such a tough guy.

If it was him, with his brute strength and solid build taking that bow, I feel like being able to use him for something.

Though, I'm extremely doubtful about his degree of loyalty.

Well, since just like Rusche, their patriarch Cain also wearing a『Collar of Obedience』.

They can't betray me, even if they want to do so.

「Tell me, did your ancestors have something done to them by humans?」

I'm a little worried because the other centaurs said something about their treatment.

「Yes.....The truth is——」

It was more than 100 years ago.

Their ancestors lived in a different place to the great prairie.

That place also lushly green with many game animals; it was truly a blessed land.

That place——was snatched by the humans.

They resisted, but there were too many. No matter how hard they tried they were no match for the human troops, who had countless true magic users.

Many of their brethren died.

The place where they were living for many years was snatched; they then looked for new place, a place that completely had nothing to do with humans. They wandered around the world.

They felt hatred and resentment toward the human race.

At the end of their long and difficult journey, they finally discovered a new fertile ground.

So it was, that place was——the great prairie.

「The ancestors who received cruel treatment from the humans told hateful legends about humans to their offspring. Our generation too, never held good feelings for humans. Especially young men around Cain's age; they also vow to take revenge upon humans someday. Therefore, seeing Ash-sama, who is a human, he——」

I see, indeed.

Inheriting resentment from their ancestors, that was why they were trying to kill me on sight. So that was their reason.

If that was the case I understood it——I could understand their feelings.

「.....I'm not directly related to that, you know」

「Tha, that's right! O, of course I know that! Ah, Um, I'm really sorry! 」

The reason Rusche became confused and apologized to me was because I spoke in that kind of evil voice.

「You don't particularly have to apologize. 」

「B-But」

「you apologized for your stupid elder brother and his clan. Though, they said I was a human and suddenly attacked」

「T, The punishment for that foolish older brother, let his relative, I, the younger sister, take it. I will take whatever punishment it is. Therefore, the punishment for my older brother, and my centaur tribe, by all means.....please pardon them.」

「I keep saying, I already pretty much forgave them after all of them became my slaves. Geez, I already let it be bygones. Besides, what an older brother does.....has nothing to do with his little sister..... 」

「A.....Ash-sama? 」

My voice became considerably darker and depressed from the middle of the sentence.

Because the trauma of my previous life was still there.

In the previous life, I received several false charges. That not only affected me, but also people other than me; it even included my family and my little sister.

「.....」

「Ah, Um.....A-Ash-sama.」

「No, it's nothing.」

I shook my head to cast away my previous life.

No matter how miserable my past (previous life) was, It didn't matter now.

I was literally born again and reincarnated.

I would be fine if I enjoyed the present life as much as I could.

「Enough of that, Rusche. At this rate, the sun will set soon.」

I said so, and Rusche turn around with arms open wide.

And then, I flew at a low altitude.

「You're good at running, is it because your lower body is a horse?」

「Ah. Y-yes! The speed of Tauonir tribe is the best. Beside, there is a legend that we're descended from the sacred horse, Sleiphnir. Amongst all 75 centaur-Nir- Tribes, I can say that we're amongst top five.」

「All right. Follow me and run with all your might.」

Part 2



Rusche was certainly quite fast.

Speaking of speed, my flying speed had already surpassed 60 km/hr.

It was already the average racehorse's (thoroughbred) speed.

If possible, I can increase my speed further.

My flying speed increased by almost twice; it appear my speed was more than 120 km/hr.

.....o

As expected, she couldn't match my speed.

When I turn my face around, Rusche's figure already looks like a speck.

It can't be helped; I waited for Rusche while hovering in the air.



「Haahaa.....Ash-sama is so great, his flying speed is also..... HaaHaa..... splendid.....HaaHaaHaaHaa.....desu.....HaaHaa」

As a result of sprinting with all her might, Rusche's breath became incridibly rough.

Now, though she was advancing slowly, at the speed of a walking horse, it looked considerably painful for her.

Though I was flying slowly at her side, her speed dropped even further.

「It seems like it's nothing special. It doesn't mean the speed is terribly fast.」

Rusche's breathing settled afterward.

「N-No, I mean, we centaur tribes excel in hunting, we also respect fast runners. Also, we yearn to be someone who can flying so high and quickly in the sky」

She said that while she looked at me with a look of respect and envy.

「Fuun」

「Ash-sama, can you fly higher and faster than a bird?」

「Well, let see. I think I can fly high and fast for many thousand metres. Moreover, I can fly faster than bird. Even faster than a falcon[Hayabusha*] or a swallow[Tsubame*]」[TL2 : he said Falcon and Swallow in Kanji, but said it in katakana, so maybe reference for a certain fighting game]

「Ooh!」

「I can say that I fly higher and faster than a Pegasus[Pegasus*] from the horse race」[TL2 : Pegasus Fantasy, Ehm I mean the kanji written as Pegasus but Ash said it in katakana]

「More than a Pegasus too.....」

I have a hunch that the colour of envy and respect in Rusche pupil become stronger.

「So envious. I, even once is enough, flying in the sky.....like bird.....or pegasus — That is my dream 」

「Is that so.....If that's the case, want to try flying? 」

「Eh?」

「Don't move from that spot for a moment.」

I descended, diving to the bewildered Rusche on the ground.

I crawl under the horse's abdomen.

And then, I hold Rusche's foreleg in my hand and carry her on my shoulder.

「Wh-What are you.....Aah!!」(TL: *repress all perverted thoughts*)[TL2 : this made me remember about centorea]

Hey, she raise an unusually erotic voice.

By some chance, did Rusche's nipples(horse part) rub on my back?

Not just the female centaur's human portion of the body, but does her horse portion of the body have nipples too?

.....which of them would be used to give milk to their babies?

That kind of question sprang out suddenly.

「Ah, Um, Ash-sama.....Eeee!？」

Rusche raise a surprised voice.

I fly in the sky as I carry her on my back.

The current Rusche can fly in the sky by riding on my back.

Though it doesn't mean that I have superior physical strength; it was just that by borrowing the power of wind spirit, I can even fly while carrying a horse and cow.

「Amazing.....I'm flying.....I'm, flying!!!!」

Rusche is currently overcome with emotions.

And then, with shaken voice

「My dream.....my dream came true. The dream from my childhood.....」

「Is that so? That's a relief.」

Hmm?

One falcon was passing by, near us.

.....o

「I'm going to increase my speed a little.」

「eh? Ah.....Kyaa!？」

As I carry Rusche on my back, I chase after the falcon and overtake it.

Rusche was flying at high speed without hindrance on my back as I reached the unicorn ranch.

I then descend to the ground.

「Here is the unicorn ranch I talked about. The centaurs will immigrate to the surrounding outskirts of the castle wall and you and the centaurs are to take care of it, is that fine?。」

「.....」

「.....」

I drop her off from my back as Rusche was in a dazed state while holding her bow.

「Hey」

「Ah! Y-Yes, understood Ash-sama.」

She suddenly notice when I called her twice and her face recovered and nodded, trying to brace it diligently 「I can smell the aroma(smell) of a virgin.」

「Ooo, that beauty of centaur tribe is a virgin, isn't she?」

「That beautiful and pure virgin, by all means, please give birth to my child」

I, no, Rusche was surrounded by unicorns.

These guys, they really are indiscriminate when they see a virgin.

Though, Rusche was a virgin; this was the first time I heard that.

「Rusche. Are centaurs and unicorn able to produce a child? 」

「ah, yes. The possibility of having a child is exceedingly rare. If they born, it will be a very rare species called Unitaur」

「.....Ho~」

The unicorn and centaur's child is Unitaur, right. (TL: I am imagining a large horn sticking out of the head of upper half human body and white/random colored lower half of the body.)[TL2 : how coincident, me too] [ED: Kuruna from Rune Factory 3 with a horse body]

Though I now knew its name, I wondered about their appearance.

.....Should I try it, different tribe crossbreeding?

「ah, um!」

「hmm?」

「I, I don't want to give birth to unicorns child, b, by all means, I want to give birth to A, Ash-sama's child.」

Could it be that, thinking that she will be made pregnant with a unicorn's child, Rusche hastily said those lines?.

She was desperate, her face blushed too.

Centaurs.....could they give birth to a human child too?[TL2 : such convenient creature]

Well, though it was not like Rusche really wanted to give birth to my child.

I didn't have bestiality fetish.[TL2 : I changed the concept a bit]

I was relentless, even to 『half human』 half horse.

Rusche's upper body was a cool beauty with big breasts, never the less, I was still relentless.

If I tried it with a centaur, there was a more human-like person nearby, the lovely beastgirl, Angela—————)[TL2 : she caught your tail, huh]

.....o

Setting that aside, this world had considerable freedom in the matter of crossbreeds between different species.

A child could also be born between a unicorn and human too.

Female unicorns were an extremely rare species, I heard a legend that they could give birth to human child.

Well, though I don't have any intention, either, for my child to be born from female unicorn.

To some extent, it would become bestiality.

In legend, female unicorns seem to have the appearance of a very beautiful human girl.

But, inside, they were still a horse.

For example, if by some miracle, a female unicorn was born in this unicorn ranch, I would never put my hands on her.

I truly means that.

.....o

Somehow, I felt that I just build some kind of flag.....No, it was just my imagination.

Chapter 18 – Faith And Pride of Unicorn’s

Part 1

「However, you were standing together and fighting the griffons to protect the mares.」

I said that, while at the same time having a bit of a better opinion of them.

At the time of the raid by more than 100 griffons, the unicorns were protecting the mares by using their own bodies.

Luckily, when the raid started, I had noticed the unusual phenomenon at the unicorn ranch, so there were no casualties.

Nevertheless, majority of the unicorns sustained major injuries.

Although wounded, the unicorns protected the mares.

「Fuu, it’s natural.」

The young representative of the unicorns, Geo, replied.

「It’s because about half the mares are the ones that gave their virginity to us. Some of them might also conceive our children in their belly. To protect them is only natural」 (TL note: “守るのは当然であろう”the “の” there is connected with protect, it assumed to connect with mare.) 「That’s the case for the mares that offered their virginity to you. If they were the non-virgins are you still going to protect them too?」

Certainly, the virgin craving unicorns would steal the virgins for themselves, They wouldn’t even concern themselves with the non-virgins. [TLC： (てつきり処女厨ユニコーン共は、自分達で処女を奪っておきながら、相手が非処女になったとたん関心がまるで無くなるかと思っていたが。)]

「We~ll, that’s...」

Snort, Geo showed a cool smile with his eyes closed.

Che, in spite of being a horse, that one scored some points.

It raised my valuation of the unicorns' stock.

But,

「About that other half of them that are here, the bitches that offered their virginity to males beside us, whatever happens to them is fine for us. Whether they're eaten or raped by the griffons, that didn't have anything to do with us」

The young unicorn, Geo, said it like it was natural.

My valuation of unicorns' stock that rose just now, instantly plummeted.

Well, it meant that these guys wouldn't change their mind.

As I thought,『Education』is necessary.

「By the way, I don't see you guys mating with the mares at all right now. Yet, you were swarming the virgin mares, wanting to be the first when I brought them in for the first time」

「Those virgins already got our first-rate, noble pen*s. After become a used goods, though we will protect them, we are not interested in mating with them again.」

「.....Oi」

「There's nothing we can do. It's because our first-rate, noble pen*s won't erect unless they're in a brand new, pure virgin」 [Speaking with a haughty tone]

I see, so they can't get any reaction...

If that was the case.....then, I just need to do something to make that reaction.

Copulating with nothing but virgin mares and in addition to that, they simply only mate with it once in the beginning. and never do it again with the same mare. Inexcusable.

As I thought, these guys needed 『Education』 for the sake of raising the productivity of the unicorn ranch.



I temporarily created a hole in the earth wall.

From there, I let the virgin centaur, Rusche, and other virgin mares get out.

The ones left there were those that, because they had already copulated with other male horse, the unicorns never wanted to become their partners.

After that, I brought the young unicorn, Geo inside a special education room.
(TL: refer back to a chapter which I don't remember, about him suggesting in putting a non-virgin old mare and him together.) Inside the unicorn ranch, there was a special corrections room that I made, a 3-metre-radius space surrounded by 2 metre high walls; I put him in there.

At the same time, I arranged for him to copulate with the oldest mare[15 years old] that had already copulated with other male horses.[TL2: such cruel treatment(befitting to fall to Geo)]

By the way, a 15 year old horse in human terms would be 50 to 60 years old.

「Fun! Even if injected with whatever kind of medicine, we, the high-class noble unicorn, won't feel any passion towards that dirty middle-aged second-hand woman! 」(TL: we need over 9000 CC on these guys.)(TL2 : they will die like some boy from brazil]

Geo declared that confidently.

And so, I made a certain『Bet』 with the unicorns.

The bet was, they had to prove to me that, after I inject them with the stimulant that I had gotten from town, they will not feel anything towards the mares that had done it with other male horses. [ED: 俺が街で手に入れてきた is like a modifier for 興奮剤. It is difficult]

If the unicorn could endure for half a day, I promised to bring them a large quantity of virgin mares every day from now on.

Thus, the unicorns accepted the bet with full confidence that they would never be aroused by second-hand mares and the likes.

I injected the stimulant into the unicorns.

But, I never told them that it was not a normal one.{ED: taken the liberty here to add spice]

It was a special stimulant with a strong aphrodisiac effect, even can be said a kind of magic potion; [TL2 : 催淫→aphrodisiac]

In fact it was too strong, to the point that its use on humans and fairies was prohibited.

「It's USELESS, FUTILE! WE, the unicorns, are proud sacred beasts that have strong sense and will power! WE WON'T COPULATE WITH THAT DIRTY SECOND-HAND GOODS and throw away OUR BELIEVE with ONLY THIS DEGREE OF MEDICINE! WHAT EVER MEDICINE WE'RE INJECTED WITH, THE PRIDE AS UNICORN RACE WILL NEVER ALLOW US COPULATE WITH SECOND-HAND GOODS!!!! WE ABSOLUTELY WILL NOT LOSE TO THE MEDICINE!!!! 」[TL2 : what a magnificent speech, at least till you read the second part.....]

[Part 2 _____]

Immediately after injecting the stimulant, the unicorns were composed.

But,

Before 30 minutes had even passed, their sense of reasoning was blown off and transformed them into a sex beast.

It was to the extent that even that young unicorn, Geo, began to copulate with the horse in the special training room.

His partner was a 60-years-old mare, if converted to human age.

While he continue to copulate with her, Geo muttered 「 I can't win against the drug...」, with teary eyes.

I was satisfied with the result.

With this, the condition of virgin unicorn cooking also eased-up a little.

I was sure that with this, the unicorn ranch's productivity would also increase.
(TL: I know, I'm adding word here and there. What do you get when you have griffon + centaur?)[TL2 : Hippogriff, though they're still pervert in the end]

Up till now, the unicorns wouldn't copulate unless it was with virgin and they

would only do it once.

And yet, maybe because of their high fertility, they were not annihilated.

With that, by putting a great number of mares in the ranch everyday, and making them copulate from morning till night——I have a hunch that the number of delivered foals would explode.

Among the children born here and there might be a female unicorn———just maybe. [TL2 : So you really wished for it, huh]



Leaving behind the unicorn ranch, I went with female centaur, Rusche, till we reached the temporary settlement, then went back to house.

The Taupnir tribe, that became my slaves, became stiff when I ordered them to immigrate near the unicorn ranch in a few days.

Because Rusche was wearing the『Collar of slavery』, there was no fear of her running away.

Because the 『Collar of slavery』would choke the neck of a slave that tried to escape.

「Haa! I understand O'Great Ash-sama!!!」

Strong loyalty lodged in the eyes of the female centaur slave, Rusche.

If it was her, even if I remove the『Collar of slavery』, I get the feeling that she would not run away.

But, I, who hate betrayal, wouldn't want to remove it.

.....at least not now.

I was worried if she could return to the village alone, but Rusche confidently said that it wouldn't be a problem.

It was befitting of Rusche, with her excellent archery and also fast feet, so I thought there wouldn't be any problems.

Therefore, I returned by myself.



I flew and went to the house in the great prairie.

After I arrived, I entered the house.

Inside the house had already transformed beyond recognition.

The slave girls, Angela, Remilia, and Luna altered the interior design of the room.

The atmosphere inside the house had considerably changed with curtains and miscellaneous goods purchased from the fortress city, Kare.

Good quality carpet was laid on the floor too.

It was flooded with something like freshness and became gorgeous.

There was also a nice smell floating around, were they burning incense too?.

The incense had a relaxing effect, which calmed me by smelling it.

In addition, it made me think that it increased the comfort level of living in the house by three times.

——Not bad.

That was my honest impression.

「Ah, Welcome home Master!!!!」

The first one that came out to greet me was, as I thought, the beast girl Angela.

As usual, she greeted me while dashing at me with her tail waving intensely.

And then——she let out——「Hawaa!？」(TL: *Quack! Magnificently*) She fell down where there was nothing. This girl, could it be that she had dojikko* attribute? [TL2 : *clumsy girl*]

This person, that looked unnatural just now.....it must have been my imagination.

I caught Angela.

「Te, Tehehehe.....Ah, thank you very much Master♪」

Angela looked very delighted when she was caught by me.

Her tail was waving vigorously while her face flushed red.

As expected, she was cute.

Angela was so cute and lovely and.....it was adorable.

I— —kissed Angela.

Chapter 19 - Cockatrice Ranch Plan

Rather than a kiss, it was more of a light peck on the cheek.

At least in this country, a slave might receive sexual orders from their master and they basically could not refuse. It seemed there was many masters who use their slaves [same sex slave in rare cases] as an outlet for their sexual desires.

Naturally, the kiss that I gave just now was not in the least bit sexual.

The kiss I gave only had the meaning of affection.

It was a kiss that was filled with affection towards the beast girl, Angela.

To be honest, when I saw Angela's face, I just did it on impulse.

However, the matter of liking Angela as the opposite sex, or possibly, having sexual desire towards her was none.

I might have come to like Angela.

But those are affection from the master towards a slave that has served well, or rather, it was affection from a master towards their pet; it was that kind of feeling.

And the kiss just now was filled with those feelings

In this country, having sex with a beastman is considered a taboo However, a kiss from the master towards a slave beastmen was not something that was avoided.

Because it carried the meaning of affection from the master (Human) towards their pet animal.

I'll say it again, because it's an important thing.

The kiss on Angela's cheek was only on impulse, and it only contained the meaning of affection for a slave or pet.

.....Though that felt like a long excuse.

「.....」

Whether the shock was too large or not, Angela petrified like a stone.

The high elf slave, Remilia, was slightly shocked and covered her mouth with her hands, and the half elf girl Luna stared enviously at Angela's right cheek.

“Do-Don't be mistaken. The kiss was only in a sense of affection. In this country, family and close acquaintance kiss in the cheeks, there was nothing strange to it”

I spouted excuse like things.

No, it was not an excuse.

I certainly did kiss in the sense of affection.

Also, in this country and the surrounding countries, a light kiss or a hug was a substitute for a greeting.

There was a similar custom in Earth in place like as Europe or America.

Those forms of greeting are a custom for the nobility.

But, in the case of women who are of higher rank, when she stretches her hand, I can kiss her hand as a polite greeting.

Angela gave a gloomy face for a moment after she came out of the petrification.

“As an affection.....E-Even so, I'm still extremely happy!!!”

However, she immediately became cheerful, and her tail began to shake violently.

Since she seemed to be pleased, I heaved a sigh of relief.

If, Angela would show a disgusted face I would have been quite shocked.

『Collar of Obedience』cannot control the mind, I would hate it if I was hated by Angela

If Angela felt even slightly unpleasant, I intended to never do it for a second time.

But Angela didn't seem to hate it at all

On the contrary, she shyly poked her finger to me.

“U-um.... M-me as well, can I give you a ki-ki-ki-ki-kiss as... well?

She said, with upturned eyes.

Her cheeks reddened like an apple
“Ye-yes, I don’t really mind”
An animal pet often came and licked its master’s face.
It was a similar feeling of an enslaved beastmen licking its master’s face; it was not necessarily needed to refuse a kiss.
Even if it was widely known, it was not exactly an act that was condemned.

Angela started to pant and her breath became rough.
.....chuu.....o

Something soft hit my cheek.

The small Angela tip-toed on her feet and kissed me on my right cheek.

.....o
.....o

T-that was strange.
There shouldn’t be much difference between being kissed by a slave beastmen and being kissed by a pet animal.

My heart had strangely became throbbing rapidly(doki-doki)

“I... gave a kiss... as well...

—

She hung her head down embarrassedly and pressed her finger on her lovely pink lips; Angela was extremely happy “The heck, then I’ll also give Ash-kun’s cheek a lots of kisses as well!”

Sylph, the wind spirit, strangely burnt with a sense of rivalry Other than me, the only person who could see and hear the voices of the spirits was the charming high elf, Remilia. She stared at the wind spirit, pleasantly.

“For Luna’s master, I... also want....

The female half-elf slave girl rushed up to me.

She also wanted to gave me a kiss, should I gave her one as well?

In this country a beastman’s treatment was the same as that of an animal, while an elf received the same treatment as a human. The meaning of kiss

differed greatly.

Beside, despite being a half, Luna was a half-human.

I hesitated.

“Because... I’m... Filthy... no good?”

The beautiful half-elf girl Luna muttered with a face that was almost crying.

I gave Luna a kiss on the cheek.

While the half-elf girl was shocked I silently presented my left cheek.

While trembling, Luna gently kissed me on my cheek.

.....o

Well, in this country, there was a customary kiss that was shared between those that are close companions.

A kiss that was only on the cheek, if it was only to that degree, it was not something that was special.

I gave kisses to the two slave girls, Luna and Angela.

Remilia was the only one that didn’t receive a kiss – On the contrary, was that impartiality?

But, the beautiful High-elf Remilia, on the surface she kissed me, deep in her heart she seems to hate it.

Yep, forcing it is not good.

Even if the other side was a slave, I wouldn’t go and forcibly demand a kiss.

I met Remilia’s eyes.

She pointed on her quickly reddening cheek.

Just in case, should I check it?

“Remilia.”

“Y-yes.”

With a trembling shoulder, Remilia replied with a nervous voice After that, with surprised face, an expression that looked like a doll “If you dislike it then I

won't force you. If you dislike, just go and say it."

"....."

"I-it's just a greeting kiss. See, just like when returning home. A welcome back-ish kiss. If you don't like it then--"

Remilia approached me with a clear face. (TLN: Either clear or determined)
And then, she put her lips onto my cheek.

Dokun, and my heart sounded loudly

Remilia then closed her eyes and presented her left cheek to me.

"...Is it alright?"

With a composed expression Remilia nodded.

If you looked closely, her shoulders were trembling slightly.

"If you don't like it--"

"I don't hate it"

Remilia quickly said those words cutting off mine.

I don't exactly understand Remilia's feelings.

However, at the very least regarding the greeting kiss, she didn't hate it.

That's why, I touched Remilia's pure snow white skin and lightly kissed on her cheek. (TLN: unless you guys prefer 'beautiful skin like the first snow of the season' literally.) It caused my heart to become throbbing wildly (TLN: doki doki)

".....I was the first.....I was, the first....." (TLN: The comma exist in the raw. Staying true to the source.) Angela muttered in a small voice.

It was such an important thing that she repeated it twice.

Was the order of the greeting kisses such an important thing for the dog-ish beastmen, Angela?

Well, if it concerned her that much, in the future, I'll try to put Angela as the first one.

.....o

Once more, I gave Angela a surprise kiss on the cheek

“Just for you, I’ll make it both cheeks”

I whispered in Angela’s ear

“.....Only me twice.....only me.....twice.....Hafuuuuuuuuuu”

“Angela!?”

Her eyes rotated in circles. Angela fell down.

..... It seemed because she was too excited, she had fainted.



We had dinner slightly early.

Grilled fish and bird. As the after meal dessert, we ate grapes and other fruits.

Remilia seemed to be a vegetarian, instead of eating fish and birds, she ate a lot of desserts.

Although I said a lot, she seemed to be a light eater; the amount that she ate wasn’t that much.

However, the fruits that were harvested from the prairie and forest were really so delicious that her eyes turned wide open. (TLN: amazed) Just like the grapes, both the apples and pears, that were harvested from these lands, had an extremely good flavor.

It’s very sweet and also still fresh.

Remilia seemed to be satisfied with the taste of the fruits.

In addition, Remilia was surprised at the beastgirl (Angela) that managed to eat 10x her amount (not exaggerated), while sticking her tongue out.

The half-elf girl Luna ate while sitting next to me, her master. I was really moved.

Until now, her food was her master’s leftovers; it was thrown on the floor and she had to eat while groveling on the floor like a dog.

Until now, her master's scraps was dropped on the floor and she had to eat it while grovelling like a dog.

I peeled an apple with a knife, cut them into bite sizes, picked them up with a wooden pin and put them into her mouth. Tears began to fall like rain while she opened her mouth. I don't think it's something to cry in joy about? On another note, Luna had the "Collar of Obedience" equipped"

For slaves, especially the slaves that were mine, equipping the 『Collar of Obedience』 was a mandatory – – and after I said that, she wished to equip it by all means.

She seemed to think that the collar was a gift from me, and she touched the collar happily.



After dinner, everyone enjoyed playing jenga together.

This time I borrowed the power from water spirit's "Water Blade (Aqua Cutter)" and cut the bricks into even smaller bricks.

I intended to make the Jenga blocks from wood.

Other than just playing jenga, these guys actually played a lot of things.

With 4 people we could play mahjong... Ha, wait, making them was going to be annoying, I should still prepare it though.

In that case, it would be fine if a craftsmen from the city made it.

In that case, selling them in the city and mass producing them if they got popular might be interesting.

Unexpectedly, I think they might become a massive hit.

Because mahjong was a king of indoor entertainment.

In my previous life, I played a lot of mahjong.

Although... Playing against real people... even once... I never did...

My opponent mostly was the computer, otherwise it was against people on the net.

.....o

Other than mahjong, UNO seems to be good.

Other things, like Game of Life, I want to try a lot of things.

And when the slaves increase; werewolf game seemed to be fun.

And then — I definitely want to try a TRPG

I never tried a TRPG even once in my previous life

The reason was of course, because I didn't even have a single friend.

Even so, I liked to read TRPG replay books.

[ED: Tabletop Role Playing Game. D&D for example.]

In addition, you could make your own play scenario. In the end, I wanted to make my own TRPG.

Even if I was like that, I liked making literary works.

I also wrote a novel as a hobby.

I read the novel that I wrote to my pet [Indian Hill Mynah](#)(九官鳥 lit: Kyuukanchou) Kyu-chan and she said "It's good"



After playing jenga for about an hour, everyone went to enter the onsen.

Instead of bathing in the stream that flowed nearby, we chose the onsen.

As a matter of fact, today I found an onsen near the rock zone.

And since that was the case, everyone went to enter the onsen.

By the way, the onsen that I found was the only one.

It was inevitable that it became mixed bathing.

Yep, inevitable.

It might be fine if the bathing time for men and women was different.

But, until someone said it, I wouldn't propose it.



There was quite a distance to the place where the onsen appeared.

That was why I carried Angela with a hug, while Luna was on my back and Remilia was holding onto luna. We then flew into the sky.

On the way, I checked on the condition of the Unicorn ranch.

On the outskirts, 10 of mobile houses (Yurts) were erected.

Fences for sheep were also made.

The group of centaurs, that I made into slaves today, had already migrated.

They acted fast.

Even though they were a nomadic tribe, that was still pretty impressive.

The distance from the place where they originally migrated from wasn't that far, only a few hours of travel.

My migration order was carried out immediately.

It might be because they were afraid of the master, me.

And since we are it, I decide to greet the centaurs.

The patriarch Cain, although he was frightened by me, he still greeted me with a courteous attitude.

Also, Cain's little sister Rusche, without any fear, came to greet me warmly.

I introduced Angela and the others as the senior slaves to Rusche – but for some reason, when Angela saw the huge breasts of Rusche she gave a face full of worries.

Right then, they were grilling a sheep for their dinner; so I ate as well.

In the first place, even though we already had dinner, I did not eat just a small amount.

It had been a long time since I had sheep meat.

The juice of the meat from the yakiniku gave it a distinctive smell. As expected, it tasted good.

Angela went “Yakiniku is for the dessert stomach!” and give that kind of feeling. She ate a lot.

I wanted to give something as my thanks to the centaurs and I flew into the prairie alone.

And then I discovered the Huge Chicken(Chicken), the cockatrices flocks.

For the time being, I defeated 1 cockatrices. Next to its dead body was an egg which I collected as well.

From the centaur’s story, the meat of cockatrice had a texture similar to a chicken, and they tasted good as well.

Also, the eggs were more delicious than the eggs from chickens. They also had a lot of nutrients.

I heard a good thing.

In this world, the eggs of a chicken were considered as a luxury ingredient.

Even in my parent’s house, being low-rank nobles, it’s impossible to eat it every day.

For the middle class and below commoner, they only ate it when they are sick.

If I’m not mistaken, it was no less than 1 silver coin for 1 egg.

In Japanese yen, 1 egg is more than 1000 yen. [ED: 11 AUD or 8.25 USD]

Cockatrice eggs were dozens of times larger than a chicken egg.

Also, they tasted a lot better and were more nutritious; truly valuable.

1 Cockatrice egg might be worth 1 gold coin or 1 large gold coin.

.....o

Making a cockatrice ranch, and producing eggs—It’s possible.

It’s a poultry farming of cockatrice.

Raising cockatrice for their eggs and meat.

The petrification beak is quite troublesome, but if you are careful it was not a big deal.

Petrification prevention and petrification removal are sold in the city.

Cockatrice farm – I should seriously research about it.

To me, cockatrice are just a large chicken which laid golden eggs.

Chapter 20 – Hot Spring Time

Part 1

I arrived at the hot spring.

I lowered Angela to the ground.

「Uwaa, so vast!」

「It's been a while since I entered a hot spring. About 100 years.」

「.....This is.....my.....first time.....it's nice and warm.....feels.....good」

Angela, Remilia, and Luna's faces brightened when they saw the hot spring before their eyes.

Angela's tail waved, as if expressing her delight.

Remilia and Luna seemed to be happy too.

Their ears, which were longer than human's, were moving with *pata pata*.

When the heart was excited, the ears of the elves of this world seemed to twitch naturally.

Surely, I was also excited when I was this hot spring for the first time.

Anyhow, it was a good place for cleaning one's body and it was an area of 100 square meters, that seemed to easily exceed an enormous natural hot spring.

Also, there were probably various effects in the hot spring.

「Ufufu, I assure you the warm water here has various effects such as the treatment of cuts, burns, skin disease, malignant tumours(cancer?), heart disease, weak constitution improvements, and infertility treatment♪」

The hot water spirit who was previously a water spirit (undine) informed us.

「In the olden days, there were many who came to enter. They were the elves of the prairies, that call themselves as Grass Elf or something like that. Though,

lately there's no contact from the grass elf tribe. In addition, various elves, beastmen, animals and monsters have come to bath in this hot spring. Those who wished for children came many times after hearing the stories that got passed down by the ones that were blessed with many children.」

(Hee, I see, various elves and beastmen; even monsters and animals came) (Besides, aside from the grass elves that inhabited the prairie, there was still many sub-species of forest fairies(elf) that lived in the forest) The grass elf seemed to be short, unlike a forest elf who was slightly taller than the average human being.

Their height was no more than the hips of a human; even the adults looked like 12 year old kids.

I heard they were extremely nimble creatures, too.

Their race characteristic was not similar to the hobbi●.

They really are not a hob●it.

It's not a problem like using the copyrighted name, ho●t.

A grass elf is not a ●bbit.

Don't make a mistake like that with them.

「Though, I have not seen what kind of grass elf is in this prairie. 」

「By the way, almost all of the grass elves were caught by the giants that live in the great forest, on the western side. As slaves they're forced to do harsh manual labor. They also do things like exhibition killings between friends. The grass elf siblings that managed to escape from their cage and get to this place told that story while weeping.」[\[1\]](#)

(So, The grass elves that were caught by the giants become their slaves.)

.....○

However, for example, If I defeated those giants, would the grass elves become my slaves?

I was different from the giants, I did not enforce too much forced manual labor and I didn't do something as meaningless as the exhibition of friends killing each other; which was futile, as it decreased their numbers.

However, could I——defeat the giants?

The giants fighting strength was something that humans and the like couldn't hope to match. (TL: pretty much mean giants have uncanny strength/power.) As a race, if only their numbers weren't scarce, the giants would become the supreme rulers of the world, instead of humans.

That was, if the giants were under 5 meters, they could be beaten, one way or another.

However, because some of the giants were great giants of the 50 metres class. (TL: 進撃の巨人-attack on titan/attack of the titan) Let alone the villages and towns, even the metropolis would be annihilated by that degree of supersized monster.

No.....But doing something like that would——

「.....」

「.....」

I noticed that Angela was looking at me. (TL note to self: じろじろする is “to stare”) Since she can't see the spirits, and I'm talking in the direction where there was no one, maybe she felt unpleasant.

「Master, that meditating while muttering alone is also.....cool, desu」(in whisper) Angela absent-mindedly muttered that line, while her hands touched her red cheeks.

This girl, she was treating everything I did in a positive way. [2]

I cleared my throat with a cough,

「Then, entered the spring.」

And, in hearing that, the slaves, almost involuntary, stripped their clothes. Though, I was somewhat embarrassed in seeing the women's naked bodies. However, I was not even 10 years old.

Although I was reincarnated, I was still a child in this world. [PF : What a lucky pervert]

Then according to the memories of my previous life, I had a hunch that for a

young boy to go in the woman bath, that 10 was just barely the limit for entering the men's bath.

In the first place, in this world, a mixed baths were popular in a town with a large public bath.

Even in my pastoral hometown, Raan, till they became an adult, both men and women usually bathed together (in cold water) while naked. [PF : well I also did that in my childhood]

Well.....since I really didn't have any close local friends from the same generation, I never bathed together, either with boys or girl. [PF :]

First, I checked the warmth of the hot water, touching the hot spring by using my right foot.

It was just the right temperature for bathing in.

I went into the hot spring as it was.

.....o

Umuu.....This feel really good.

Pa, paradise!

It even makes me want to come everyday.

「You girls, don't feel so reserved, get in.....because it FEELS DREADFULLY* GOOD.」[\[3\]](#)

I told the slaves to, so they came into the hot spring with their master.

I didn't intent to force them.

Beforehand, I already confirmed whether they were reluctant to go into the SPA together with me, a man.

Though those three didn't seem too reluctant.

I turned my eyes toward Angela who began to take off her clothes.

I noticed when I saw her, Angela's face flushed red while her hands at her white underwear(pantsu)—she slowly removed them.[\[4\]](#)

Remilia, who was wearing a dress, took some time to remove it.

She spent some time taking off her dress, white stockings, breastplate, corset, chemise*, etc, because she wore many clothes on her body, taking all of that off seemed really hard. [\[5\]](#)

But, Remilia was really wearing various things on her body.

[Part 2_____]

The nobles of that country didn't wear anything under their dresses. Including the ladies, it was kinda like "no-panties" under their dress. [\[6\]](#)

For the sake of the honor of those noble ladies, I must say first that they DEFINITELY ARE NOT EXHIBITIONIST.

In that country, not wearing anything under their dresses was a common thing.

In my previous life, I think I had heard about that in Europe, during the Middle Ages.

There were many reasons, but the main purpose was to comfort yourself. [\[7\]](#)

It seemed it was a really hard problem to undress her own dress layer by layer alone; they didn't have that much time.

Therefore, they could instantly take care of their "call of nature*" with that kind of dress, making good use of their panty-less state. [\[8\]](#)

By the way, the reason why the female nobles wore that kind of dress in this world was because of the sewage environment, thus the number of the toilets were scarce.

The reason they wore dresses that had a long hem was because it made them easier to take care of their business—indoors and outdoors. [\[9\]](#)

The noble girls also did something similar, they carried portable pots[potty] and had their attendants carry it for them.

But then, even if Remilia was spirit user, despite always keeping herself clean, she still dug holes in the earth using earth spirits to take care of her business. Then she completely washed away the filth on her an*s and her pus*y using water spirits. [\[10\]](#)

I took care of “my big one” outside, the same way she did.

But that was another story. Using water spirit to wash your an*s felt REALLY~ GO~OD. [\[11\]](#)

It felt twice as good as the bidet toilet from the memories of my previous life. No, it felt dozens times better.

The tongue of the water spirit, which had a lovely girls appearance, are—— let’s stop this talk at this point. [\[12\]](#)

The beautiful half-elf girl, Luna, was undressing all her cloths, but she was hesitating when it come to soaking in the hot spring.

While fidgeting, she hid her breasts and “nether region” with her hands.

However, her age should be just a little over 10 years old like me but.....she sure was nicely developed.

If it was the three sizes and height, she was already not inferior to adult woman.

「What’s matter? Come in quickly, you don’t need to restrain yourself」

I called out to her,

「.....is it.....really ok.....for me.....to enter?」

「Ou」

「But.....If I, who am dirty, to enter.....the hot bath.....get dirty.....」 [\[13\]](#)

Somehow, no matter how hard I try, it seemed she was especially hesitant to enter the hot spring together with me, who was her master.

Luna’s self-esteem was low and even under the impression that she, herself was but filth.

I stood up and silently approached Luna.

「Wah-WaWaWaWa, Master’s E-Elephant.....」 [\[14\]](#)

Angela concealed her eyes with both of her hands while muttering something, I decided to ignore her.

I would become embarrassed if I worried about it.

However, while concealing her eyes with her hands, I felt she was looking at my nether region from the gaps of her fingers.

Remilia, while her face looked calm like she didn't have any interest at all, I knew that she was giving sidelong glance.

Well, setting that aside.

「Look at me! Luna」

「.....Ah.....」

I faced toward Luna and held out my right hand.

It looked like an escort.

With the hand that covered her breasts, Luna quietly grabbed my right hand I guided Luna inside of the hot spring.

And then, I, with Luna next to me, immersed myself in the hot spring.

So close to the extent that our shoulders touched each other.

Our hands were still clasped together within the hot spring.

Because Luna didn't let go of my hand.

「u.....UuuuuuUu.....U———」

Angela raised a dog-like groan while looking at Luna who was immersed in the hot spring, while our shoulders touched each other.

And then, she hurriedly jumped into the hot spring.

「Ma-Master, so, soso, sorry, I will take your side too.」

She immediately positioned herself on my empty left side, completely dismissing my opinion.

[1] (TL: researching other useful conjugation, *etc.* I sometime forget them.) [2]
(TL: erm, I had other interpretation, but I'll keep it as original as possible.) (PF :
sorry, I change it to my own improvisation) (ED: whatever you say, Yuki) [3] *
[ED: Dreadfully in the old english sence. Like 'very'.]

[4] (TL: so is Ash or Angela blushing? Or both?) (PF : it's Angela) [ED: it's
Angela]

[5] [PF : If there's no Hot spring description I will mistake Ash for coming to
striptease club] [ED: More likely refers to an old-syle undershirt. Think bar-
wench not baby-doll]

[6] (TL: added time there because... you know? Excitement from "accidentally"
seeing the exposed part or looking at their outlines of their "bre-*cough!
Cough!*ast".) [ED2 : you're so excited, wait till you read the next line]

[7] [ED2: there's a company that have "naked dress code" in america, basically
they're working naked(both gender)]

[8] [ED2 : in ladies language it's "picking a flower" and the other stuff like that]

[9] [ED2 : now you won't look at those dress with same eyes again....EVER!!!]

[10] [ED2 : I heard many agonizing voice from the other side of the
monitors....]

[11] (TL: ...*cough* what? Wait? How? Somebody explain me the process
please!) [ED2 : it's something like that]

[12] [ED2 : Remilia already lost her dignity by this point, oh and I think you
already know the continuation of that "tongue"]

[13] (TL get a motivation boost) [ED2 : ???]

[\[14\]](#) (TL: is it really that big at the age of 10?) [ED2 : if it's big, it's not elephant anymore]

Chapter 21 – Screams of Angela

Part 1

In addition, our shoulders were almost like they were glued together.

While inside the hot spring, I put one of my hands over Angela's.

After being startled for a moment, Angela looked down while blushing.

I thought she was happy.

Angela's lips widely loosened.

Finally, Remilia finished taking off all of her clothes.

「Excuse my impoliteness.」

She went into the hot spring with her right foot.

Ughh.....Remilia's face and figure was just TOO PERFECT.

She's just VERYVERYVERY PERFECT.

Not just her face, but that body of her was entirely beautiful.

——It's a work of art.

That was the best masterpiece. A supreme masterpiece, as if created by the hands of the god of beauty.

The most supreme work of art—that was my impression of her body.

transparent and beautiful skin to the extent that it exceeded the best white porcelain.

Beautiful, sparkling golden hair, like highest grade of gold thread.

Her pupils, were as if they were sucking out your soul and more beautiful than any precious gems.

Though her limbs were slender, only her chest was slightly bigger— on the contrary, made her traits more prominent.[\[i\]](#)

Maybe, this fairy(high elf) was the most beautiful thing when compared with

any other existence in this world—that was what I thought.

I continued to stare at Remilia, as if my soul was sucked out.

The hot water of the hot springs rippled when it come into contact with Remilia's long and slender thigh, that resembled an antelope goat's foot. [\[iii\]](#)

Her right hand covered her nether region while her left hand covered her modest but beautiful breasts, she was walking in the hot spring to get close to us.

Though only just a little of it peeked out, her unconcealed thin pubic hair had the same golden colour as her hair. [PF : WARNING INCOMING OF HEAVY NOSEBLEED DETECTED!!!!]

I, my eyes stared, fixedly on Remilia. It was as if I didn't see the other girls ——— Suddenly, my field of vision was shut in darkness.

「Stop looking so much at nothing but Re-Remilia!!!」 [\[iii\]](#)

.....Ah, what the?

Did Angela shut both of my eyes with her hands?



The ones that sat on both of my sides were two beautiful girls, that was Luna and Angela, and in front was a beautiful fairy[Remilia], that slowly submerged into the hot spring. [\[iv\]](#)

Remilia's true age was more than 3000 years old but, her outward appearance could only be seen as a girl in the second half of her teens. [\[v\]](#)

And in addition, she was beautiful to the point that it shook my soul.

Certainly, Both Angela and Luna are also 1 in 10 rare beauties.

Let alone one of ten people, I thought there wasn't one girl as beautiful as this in 100 people.

Rina, my younger sister, the self-proclaimed most beautiful girl in Raan, and took pride in that.

However, honestly, I think that Angela and Luna are even above her.

Although, Remilia's beauty was also far above them. [PF : such irony]

To the extent that ten thousand, no, millions of people would not match her in beauty.

Possibly, she may be the most extremely beautiful creature in the world.

I was unable to take my eyes off of Remilia, that was submerged into the hot spring.

「Uu.....UUUu.....BUKUBUKU (Bubbling Bubbling) 」

Angela's face had submerged into the hot water, while she raised a groan while next to me.

In an instant, Angela submerged her face and I felt that tears were gathering in her eyes.

Why did she cry?

「Looking at only Remilia-san.....Beside, having been so close like this with such a beauty, what am I?.....」(BukuBuku) I feel like Angela said something inside the hot water.

.....GASHA.....(SFX)

Mhm?

「.....B.....Bear.....」

Luna said with a shaken voice.

One large bear came down and showed up from the nearby mountain.

It approached the hot spring slowly.

It seemed there was a story that wild bears often entered this remote and unexplored hot spring.

Did this bear come over to enter the hot spring too?

It was a spacious hot spring to begin with, I don't mind if we enter together.

It was because the present me, who could use the spirits, was not afraid of the bear; not one bit.

As expected, I wanted to wait until the claws reached near me.

I give up the spot in the hot spring that I was submerged in. I didn't want to drive it away, particularly.

However——

The bear's eyes were looking at us for some reason. [\[vi\]](#)

Obviously, it seemed the bear recognised us as food.

It was drooling from the mouth.

「Ma-Master, it's a Bear, A BEAR! IT'S...IT'S SCARY.」

「.....Th-Thank you for the meal, it's delicious」

He-Hey.

Angel and Luna is frightened of the bear and came to embrace me.

Though Remilia also could use spirits, her expression was considerably tense; could it be that she was also afraid of the wild bear?

「I will drive it away. so.....please let go of me.」

I could feel the girls hearts making *doki doki* (heartbeat) sounds from their soft limbs, while I made a command. (TL: please check this and remove this comment. It said tachi (for plural), which I assume it's the girls.)(PF : it's the girls(Angela and Luna))

Both of my hands were finally freed.

I put my hand together, as if praying.

But, it was not that I was praying to god, of course. Neither was I begging to the bear to spare my life, as it was not showing any sign to let them go.

I created a hole with my hand.

No, more accurately, I created darkness.

I joined both hand, and inside the hands was darkness. [\[vii\]](#)

That was done for the sake of borrowing the power of Darkness spirit, Dax. [\[viii\]](#)

「《Terror of Darkness (Darkness Terror)》」

「.....Understood.....My.....Dear, Ash」

Part 2

The Darkness spirit (Dax), who governed darkness and fear, with the form of a black lump and big fist, rammed its body to the bear while saying that in gloomy voice.

In the next moment, the bear ran away at maximum speed.

The bear was dominated by fear.[\[ix\]](#)

The 《Terror of Darkness (Darkness Terror)》was a spirit magic that caused fear in the enemy.

And I heard it worked nicely on animals or animal race monsters.

It was because they lived through instincts.

Probably, the bear that just ran away felt frightened and would think to never again approach this hot spring in the future.

Though, I thought it would be nice to kill it, to make a bear stew —I just drove it away this time.

In that situation, from the bear POV, it merely tried to take this opportunity to eat them because there were humans (and elves) that tried to enter the hot spring he usually used.

I thought it was somewhat a little pity to kill it just because of that.

If there was a need, I would kill the wild animal without hesitation; but right now, it was not necessary to do so.[\[x\]](#)

I submerged into the hot spring and felt good.

「As expected, master is amazing.」

「.....Cool.....」

Angela and Luna's cheeks flushed red simply by looking at me drive away that

bear.

「It's exceedingly difficult to made a deal with darkness spirit, AAAh GEEZ, just how could he so easily receive its assistance.....」

Remilia looked at me with respectful eyes.

Also, regarding the darkness spirits; I didn't think that it was particularly difficult to make a deal with them.

I mean, I am close to the ice spirits, even though I lived in an area where it hardly snows, where there shouldn't be any way to make contact with me.

Was my affinity that good with the darkness spirits, that they were very favorable for me?

They would hear anything I said.

Nevertheless/Still, there was a little problem.

Once I summoned the darkness spirit, they wouldn't easily return back to the darkness.

Moreover, they would transform into a very beautiful woman, and stand behind me for a long time.

Ji~~~~~ (PR: Sound effect for staring.)

She would continue to stare at my back in silence.

And once in a while:

「.....My Ash.....I won't hand you over.....to anybody.....to anybody.」[\[xi\]](#)

She would mutter to herself in a gloomy voice, or something like that.

In the beginning, I was quite scared at the actions of the darkness spirits, as their personality was a bit off.

Though lately, I had gotten used to it.



After having been refreshed in the hot spring, we went back to our house.

I tried getting onto the bed, that was transported by putting it in the magic leather bag.

It was a bed that was more luxurious than a king size bed. Also, it could float dozens of centimetres above ground using floating magic.

Even if all of us got on it, it would still float and not become overweight.

Since it also had a revolving function, I tried to see how it's like.

The bed rotated comfortably while floating in the air.

It was fairly interesting, as it resembled the playground equipment of an amusement park.

「Turn around, turn around♪」

「.....How fun..... ♪」

The simple minded Angela and her younger pair, Luna; their eyes shone with pleasure.

「If I remember correctly.....This bed ... is similar to some in high class brothels.....」

Remilia muttered to herself while her cheeks flushed red for some reason.



Daylight gradually fell down and I temporarily returned to my parent's house.

Mother prepared dinner.

I felt bad for mom: I am not hungry because I already ate outside.

I found fruit/nuts/berries in the forest near the town and ate until I became full——and, that was how I deceived mother.

Mother was displeased since I wouldn't eat her cooking.



Night.

I stealthily snuck out of the premises and decided to go to the prairie house.

I should be fine if I went back home before the time for breakfast, tomorrow morning.

The《Communication Earring》that was unfastened when I was with my family was once more attached to my ear.[\[xii\]](#)

But, was this magic tool a defective merchandise?

I started to have that doubt, since my conversation with Angela.[\[xiii\]](#)

That time when I went to the unicorn ranch alone, I heard Angela's voice from the 《Communication Earring》.

After I returned, I asked Angela if she turned on the call button during that time. The beast girl shook her head with a puzzled expression.

If the calling function could turn on involuntarily, it was obviously a defective merchandise.

Tomorrow, I will investigate that in the second-hand shop where I purchased it in the fortress city, Kare.

If it was damaged, I will return the purchased good and exchange it for a new one.

When I opened the window of my room on the second floor, while thinking of such thing——

「KyaaaaaaaaaaaaAAa!!!!!!!!!!!!!!」

[Part 3_____]

I heard an earsplitting scream.

It was Angela's scream.

It came from the earring.

My heartbeat jumped sharply.

「Angela!? Hey, What's happened!?!」

I asked the beast girl impatiently through the communication earring.

But, there was no reply from Angela.

「NO! Don't come near! No no nooooo!!!」

「Angela! Hey! Angela! ANSWER ME!」

「N-No.....Forgive me.....no.....NOooooooooOOOOooooo!!!!!!」

「HEY!」

「Master! Save me.....please save me! Save me.....Master!!!!!! 」

Angela cried to me for help.

However, she's in a state where she couldn't hear my voice.

「Tha-That place.....the only one who can touch that place is! ONLY MASTER
THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN TOUCH THAT PLACE.....No, Noooooooooooooo!!!!!!」

「Are, are they attacking!? He-Hey! Angela! I beg of you, answer me!!」

No matter how many times I called out, there was no reply from Angela.

Did this defective-like merchandise, 《communication earring》's call function
break down——when I equip it on my body?

I didn't hear Angela's scream anymore.

On the contrary, I heard nothing from it anymore.

Did the《communication earring》that Angela had get broken?

Most likely.....it must be that.

The earring on Angela's ear was torn off to the extent——that kind.....that
kind of

Kuu!!![\[xiv\]](#)

I leaped into the evening sky from where I were, just outside the window. [\[1\]](#)

I just flew at great speed.

.....Angela.....

I beg of you.....for heaven's sake——I'm asking you, that everything was safe.
[\[2\]](#)

I flew at full speed in the sky while shaking off the worst scene, that kept
surfacing in my head.

If, 『something』 attacked Angela and robbed her of her life———。

.....Death.

I would track it down and absolutely kill that 『something』.

No, for example, even if Angela, whose life was saved, was raped by『something』and suffered a deep wound in her mind——

In that case.....Death.

I would absolutely find out that『something』 and kill it without fail.

I flew in the sky at hyper-speed, that I had never revealed so far.[\[xv\]](#)

I probably exceeded the speed of sound.

I aimed towards the great prairie. While at high speed, I saw a huge creature in my flight path.

It was a dragon.[\[xvi\]](#)

The dragon's overall length was beyond 10 meters.

Though the dragon was feared as the strongest living creature in this world, it was flying in my direction, by some chance.

Though I said it was a dragon, from the color of it's red scale and it's size, I can estimate that it was the lower species of firedrake.

However, even if it was a low rank variety, the creatures called dragons were extremely terrifying threats.

That hard scales resists even guns/cannons let alone a bow and arrow, and breath ordinary gust to kill dozens of armed soldiers and knights in one go.

There was also a story that one low rank dragon (lesser dragon) once appeared and completely annihilated the order of chivalry.[\[xvii\]](#) [\[3\]](#)

That dragon opened its large mouth toward me.

It intended to burn me to death with its crimson breathe.

However——the dragon was unable to breath out its fire breathe at me.

「Get out of my way!!!!!!!!!!!!!!」

I raised my flying speed, faster than the dragon could breathe its fire, and plunged into that enormous jaw with 《wind spirit blade》in my hand.

While at it, I used a thrust like technique with《wind spirit blade》.

And pierced it into the dragon's cervical vertebrae from the inside.

The《wind spirit blade》—— It broke through the mucous membrane, the cervical vertebrae, the skin, the meat, and the scales and exited outside of the dragon's body.

Accelerating faster than the supersonic flying speed, I had thrown my life to give that desperate blow.

Looking back on myself, I had jumped into the gaping jaw of the dragon.

One minute, no even if it was one second faster, I was rushing toward Angela in the Great prairie.

I didn't think of detouring around the dragon, or letting it pass, in that moment.

It was only that, since I thought it was faster to fly straight, I didn't think of anything else at all.

I was only flying, using the shortest distance to Angela's original position; the fastest way and without thinking at all.

Since I killed the dragon in one blow, I think I acquired the qualification to call myself『Dragon Slayer 』———that kind of thing would be nice.

[i] TL note: 際立たせていた – Conspicuous = stands out so as to be clearly visible.

[ii] TL comment: wait? What? Author? What kind of comparison is this?

[iii] TL comment: oh my god, another one of those annoying things. Got to look back in my notes for this conjugation...and it's not there. I missed something. Anyway I forget and will put something as what I badly "interpret as"

[iv] TL comment: I'm sorry author, but this "young girl" is perhaps over 9000 years old. How come she's young? HOW!?! Appearance can be deceiving.

[v] TL note to self: change "十代半ばから後半に" to mid-to-late teens.

[vi] TL comment: It doesn't want your spot, it wants your meat!
(metaphorically for perverts) [vii] TL comment: KA-ME-HA-ME- HA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

[viii] TL note: Dax, from chapter 8.

[ix] TL comment: got any idea what the heck is the passive form used for? I've only got the regrettable meaning...alright just researched it on Maggie sensei, it could be used for many thing. But here, the character is disappointed at the coward bear who tried to eat him.

[x] TL note: found the usage for –ba. It's...you know what, you google it. It's an indication that the preceding clause expresses a condition, like using "if". If it ran, I will die (something along the line).

[xi] TL comment: The fudge? Did this just became yandare? Sheesh! Ok Ms. Grim reaper...

[xii] TL comment: isn't it supposed to be the other way around? Author?

[xiii] TL note: reference to the 1 way conversation in chapter 14. Oh and Ash, you turned it off you idiot!

[xiv] TL note: kuu – sound effects for being angry.

[xv] TL note: saying he's flying faster than he ever had before. PF : he's entering lightspeed now [xvi] TL comment: Dragon Ball Z! now you need to find the other 6 dragon ballz.

[\[xvii\]](#) TL comment: help? Chivalry of knights? TLC: in other translation sites, kishidan is translated as a Knight Order.

[\[1\]](#) [ED2: He was just outside his parent's house]

[\[2\]](#) (頼む is equivalent to 'Please ...' In English in this situation.) [\[3\]](#) (ED2: Scary history)PN : it is

Chapter 22 - Trace of blood

ANGELA ! ! ! ! 」

I arrived in the great prairie in the shortest time, to the point that I couldn't even believe it myself. I plunged myself into the house first.

「Ash-sama ! ? wha, what's the matter? For you to be in that frantic state... Besides.....that grave wound.....」

「.....Luna's master.....arm.....treatment.....quickly.....lots of blood.....」

Remilia and Luna were shocked and confused when they saw me, who had lunged into the house.

That reminded me, there was a quite deep laceration on my arm.

Since I jumped into the edge of the dragon jaw, my right arm was grazed by its fang.

Blood was still flowing from my arm, even now.

But, maybe since I was in an extremely frantic state, I couldn't feel the pain.

In the first place, it was just scratched, so it was a trivial wound.

「ANGELAAAAAAAAAAAA ! ? Angela, are you alright! ? 」

「I, it hurts ! ! Ge.....get away from me.....」

At that time, I obviously lacked composure.

As I got to Remilia, I had unconsciously gripped her slender arms with stronger strength.

「Ah..... I, I'm sorry」

When I realized her pained look, I hurriedly let go of the grip.

「Uhm.....Ash-sama. What on earth that just happened? 」

「I heard a scream ! 」

「EH! ? 」

「It was Angela scream ! She needs my help ASAP! 」

「Tha, that.....」

Remilia and Luna face paled.

「You two, do you know where Angela is right now ! ? 」

「Ju, just a little while ago, she said that she was going to brush her teeth and went to the nearby stream, but」

「So it's the stream ! ! 」

I left the house immediately and flew at low altitude, toward the stream.

I had erected a more than three metres high mud wall around the house, to avoid wild animals.

With the help from [Earth Spirit(Gnome)], I made a mud wall with the house at its centre, with a 50 metre radius.

Within the radius of 50 metres from the house, was a safety 『Garden』.

And, that particular stream flowed inside the 『Garden』.

Nevertheless..... Damn it.

Did a flying monster trespass in from the air and attack Angela?

Well then, according to the Unicorns, there was only a few flying monster in the sky of the great prairie.

I also rarely met flying monsters when I was flying in the vicinity. 空を飛

.....Or, did it come from underground?

I recalled about a certain monster that lived underground and had a shape that looked like a『Giant earthworm』 which was almost as big as a grown man.

But then, 『Giant Earthworm』 was a weak monster.

For self-protection, I lent a『Fireball Ring』 to Angela.

『Fireball Ring』 was a magic tool that I bought from the magic tool pawn shop,

though it only hurled a small Firebal that looks “Phew, phew, phew” ——— like this towards the enemy.

Because of that, I expected that they could deal with small monster, one way or another.

Unless her body stiffened from fear, then she fell into a panicked state and got herself attacked during her confusion.

Or could it be that the 『Fireball Ring』 wasn’t strong enough, since she was attacked by a strong monster?

Well, I didn’t need to worry about that.

———anyway, if Angela was safe and fine.



ANGELAAAAA !

I found Angela collapsed near the stream.

I raised my flying speed further.

As I got near, I noticed something strange.

The edge of Angela’s semi-long dress was turned over.

The one piece dress’s skirt portion was turned over a little, from above the knee.

And——— a there was a trace of blood from inside her skirt, until her knee.

..... Blood of virginity

Those words resounded in my head.

It was the appearance that something had forcibly raped Angela.

..... KUH !

No..... As long as she was alive.

As long as she was alive, just that.

To confirm Angela conditions, I quickly brought my ear to her breast.

Thank god..... Her heart was still beating.

Beside that it was only faint.

There were also no conspicuous wounds, with the exception of the trace of blood from inside her skirt to her ankle.

「ANGELA ANGELA」

Maybe she had a little concussion.

So, while I tried to not shake her head, as much as possible, I hugged her.

And then, I continued to whispering her name, close to her ear.

「.....N?.....」

Angela eyes opened a little, it looked like she regained her consciousness.

Those pupils——were like marbles that lost their splendour.

Could it be that she was still absent-minded, and had yet to regain her awareness?, Was there any other reason? I couldn't see anything at all in Angela eyes——or maybe——— Could it be that she really saw nothing at all?

「.....Snake.....」

Angela muttered that single word.

Right after that, the beast girl's body was trembling so badly.

「Snake.....NO.....NOOOOooooooooOOOOOOOOOOOOOO」

「ANGELA ! CALM YOURSELF! 」

While I tried to soothe her, I tried to recall about snake monsters.

The image of one that could swallow a man came to my mind.

In addition, a reptilian animal like the fusion of a goat, lion, and serpent called chimera, or a Medusa that had the upper body of woman and lower body of snake along with a countless number of snakes as her hair, which also resembled a demi-human like Lamia.

In addition, some evil monsters also had a tail that resembled a snake; it looked like I wonderfully remember them.

And then——— that cruel and dirty-minded demon happened to also take a liking to deflowering female humans.

Especially when they were depriving a virgin maiden of their virginity, thinking about them taking a delight in their cruelty, when they're doing such cruel act.

And then my imagination arrived at the scene of that demon with a snake-like-tail violating Angela.

In addition, insulting Angela's secret spot with its snake-like-tail.

「AH.....EH.....Mas.....ter ?

「That's right, it's me.....Ash」

「MASTER ! MASTER ! ! ! ! ! 」

Angela embraced me while her body was trembling so much.

I had a really hard time when being embraced so tightly by that beast-girl.

「.....Well, rest assured. Because I will protect you」

「MASTER-MASTEEEEEEERRRR——UU———UWA——Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa———」

Angela continue to sob till she calmed herself, I gently brushed her head. [TL : and her ears]

「So, what was actually happened? Though it might be a painful experience——— will you tell me? 」

Even if Angela's life was safe, I won't forgive it.

My Ange.....I would make the perpetrator pay for their crime, for turning their hands on my things.

Without fail.

Even if the opponent was a demonic being, or demon king, I would certainly make it pay its debt.

「!!! Ma, Master, blood's flowing from your arm.....」

She was shocked when she became aware of my wound.

「This injury is not much.」

Certainly, a splendid amount of blood flowed from it.

But, this degree of wound was trivial compared to trace of blood that flowed from Angela raped crotch..... KUH!

「Bu, but. Tre, treat it quickly」

「.....《Gentle Water》」

For the sake of relieving Angela's worried face, that became more pale, I used the healing magic of spirit magic.

My lacerated arm was healed by the spirits from the little stream.

Though the wound was not completely healed, the pain had almost vanished and the bleeding also stopped.

「See, it's already fine. Compared to that, Angela, what on earth actually happened to you just now? 」

「.....A, actually——AH, AAAAAAAaaa! ! ! ! ! 」

BIKUN ! ! [SFX]

Angela's delicate body noticeably, greatly trembled.

「What's the matter ! 」

「Ah.....The.....The..... The snake..... over there.....」

!!! ! ??

Angela finger trembled, then I turn my face towards the direction she pointed at.

Over there ———— a snake waited and looked in this direction.

It hissed its blood-red tongue, which split in two directions on its tip.

On one look, it was an ordinary snake.

Its overall length was below one metre.

It was to the extent that it couldn't be seen as a monster.

No, I couldn't be careless yet.

I heard before that demons can also take the form of snakes.

The archdemon, which appeared in the old testament of earth, also approached Adam and Eve in the form of a snake.

There was a chance that the snake was a disguised demon.

There was also a chance that it was an archdemon of the demon king class.

Chapter 23 - Snake

「《Slingshot(Stone Blast)》！」

I made the first move, and drove earth spirit magic towards the snake.

That was close; it wasn't able to make the first move and just stood watching.

The snake's body that received a slingshot of solid stone fluttering in the mid-air fell down near the stream.

Along with the slingshot that was launched from the ground.

I followed that up by invoking 《Rock Fall(Rock Strike)》.

When the snake fell on the ground, I launched the Rock Fall.

Also, without being able to put any kind of resistance, "Buchi" it got sandwiched between the rock and the ground ! The snake got smashed.

「.....」

ha?

Don't tell me — Is it over already?

It ended too fast.....

I invoked the [Gnome Golem(Earth Spirit Doll Magic)] spell while gazing warily at the opponent.

I combine several in the form of human clay doll; it moved with magic.

The human shaped clay doll moved by giving it a fake life with, it was similar to 《Claydoll Creation(Create Golem)》* of true magic, it was a counterfeit magic.

I ordered the Earth Spirits in the Claydoll [Since the earth spirits clinging on it], to float and carry rocks as its arms.

The figure of the snake could transform into something unusual, and then

come to life. Just like that, the earth spirit, claydoll, then made another attack.

It used the rocks that encased its arms as weapons.

But—

The snake was smashed, as if it was run over by a car, and die.

「.....」

By some chance..... was it really an ordinary snake?



「I, I'm so weak, to the point that I almost died. From the, The snake」

「.....」

Angela confessed with pale face.

「Despite knowing that the snake was on my feet」

「.....U~n」

「I, unintentionally screamed aloud. Then then, the, the snake crawled on my feet, i, it entwined my ankle. I, it's scary, it's scary, it disappeared then moved underground toward that direction*. Moreover, I screamed so many times」 [TL *: The place where it was turned into a snake sandwich by Ash]

「.....」

Angela's eyes were clouded; she then looked at me with upturned eye.

「S,so I scream for master to help me.....」

「Hn?」

「And then, and then master came..... and helped me」

「Why did you faint ? And —— what about that blood ? 」

I pointed to the faint remaining trace of blood streaming down Angela ankle.

「Thi, this is.....that.....」

Did I make Angela remember a painful experience at that time, again?.

She trembled.

「W, while the snake was crawling on my feet, it then came up and came into my skirt」

「..... Fumu~」

「Moreover, it rapidly came up Ju, just like that, it came into my underwear, I, it was really scary for me It gave me goosebumps」

「Hah, did it come inside ? That..... yo, your inside, I mean」

I imagined the scene where that snake penetrated Angela's secret place.

「Ah, n, no it did not ! It did not come inside! Absolutely not! ! ! 」

Angela wildly waved both her hands with a confused face.

「I defended my important place ! I, I mean, I mean, i, inside is already.....」

Angela continued her words while fidgeting shyly.

「I.....I mean.....only master canenter it.....no one other than him allowed」

「.....」

「.....Don't worry.....only master.....can enter it」

The beast girl turned beef red till her ears and muttered that line while lowering her head in embarrassment. [TN : 3rd PoV?][ED: just roll with it.]

Though somehow I was shocked by this confession.....

「Then, that blood 」

「Eh? Ah, actually thi, this is from when my thigh was bitten by that snake. My emotions hit their limit, thus I fainted」

What the hell was that?.

So it was just a false alarm.

The main point was, somehow only her leg(plump thigh) was bitten by the snake.

..... really.

Even if that snake was already dealt with, it caused too much ruckus.

Moreover she can't just faint from being bitten by it.

It was only being bitten by a snake By a snake

「.....」

Snakes, they carry poison in their body.

Because I didn't know much about the type of the snake, I don't know whether the one that was smashed before was a venomous snake.

But—

「..... If it was a venomous snake, that carried a deadly poison 」

I muttered in a low voice, and Angela began to tremble.

「Eh? Eh? Deadly poison..... poisonous snake? Eh?」

「Angela, did you feel cold, or does your body feel sick? Did your heart begin to feel any pain? 」

「Ah ye, yeah, i, i, it was something like that」[TN : just for information, they're talking about different topics, once again this is just

addition for the one that just read this WN]

「Whaaaat ! 」

「Ma, master, I, i, i, i-i-i, if the poison's circulating in my body, wi, wi, wiwiwi-will I die ? 」

Angela looked sad, with tears in her eyes, with both hands gripping in front of her breasts.

And her complexion looked bad, it seemed that she really was sad.

There was no proof that it was a poisonous snake.

But, without a proof I couldn't say that it was a poisonous snake.

In addition, I also didn't know any spirit magic for curing poison.

I don't have something like anti-serum for the poison of the snake.

.....what must I do?

That's right, there's unicorn horn!

If I remember it correctly, unicorn horn wasn't only something that healed injury or illness, it was also effective at purifying poison.

No matter how much I needed to use, I would use it if it was for Angela.

No, if it was to save Angela's life, I wouldn't think twice to annihilate the horned horses in unicorn ranch.

For example, between the unicorns and Angela life, I won't think twice to choose Angela.

..... but they sure are pitiful, the unicorn that is.

But still, for me, Angela's life alone held more weight than the unicorns.

Sooner or later, that unicorn ranch would also bring forth great wealth; it was

also important.

I immediately took Angela along to the unicorn ranch, and explained the situation so I could use one of the horns from a unicorn——

「 ? What's matter, Angela? 」

Though the beast girl was wearing a one piece dress, I didn't understand her reason for rolling up her skirt, little-by-little.

Angela face flushed as red as a tomato.

「 Ma, Mastaaaaa.....」

And, facing toward me, with blurred eyes as if resolved about something. During the time the skirt was rolled up, finally —— I caught a glimpse of Angela's white underwear.

Then, on a certain place, around the base of her crotch, there was a trace of something gnawing on there. [TL : I think you already know what place it is.]

It was the place that was bitten by the snake.

I finally understood Angela intention.

She want me to suck out the poison(if it exist) by sucking the place bitten by the snake. [TN : -...-'] [ED: Don't try this in Australia, it just gets two people dead instead of one :)] [TL : Eh really, that's new to me, okay, noted]

It was just like a certain scene in novel that came up once in a while. [TN : often happened in bollywood movies [in 1970~ era], ended with the sucker die.]

Angela couldn't blatantly tell me to suck her, maybe from embarrassment.

Angela was a slave, she couldn't make a request to me, her master —— so, it was left to my judgement.

「 It's emergency Angela, I will suck it」

Angela nodded a little, with a flushed red face.

「 Ah Master Aa haahaa fuwaaa ! A..... AHAHAH.....haahaa.....」

While I sucked the poison(if it's exist), Angela's breathing become rough.
It also became heavy, as if she was in pain.

Was the poison that circulated her body that painful? [TN : IT'S NOT!!!]

..... then, was it fine around this place[crotch]?

To be honest, it was also questionable, just how effective sucking the poison was as treatment?

I immediately carried Angela to fly towards unicorn ranch.

I tasted the base of the crotch of the beast girl, while still sucking out the poison, I think it's already half done—

When I felt someone approaching.

In addition, it was also flying.

「!!! Eh Ash-sama, Angela-san? 」

That voice, was it Remilia?

Somehow, Remilia that was flying with spirit magic discovering us; she descended.

「Eh? Ah Eh? So, SORRY FOR INTRUDIIIIING! A, are you in the middle of doing something? 」

Remilia was misunderstanding something.

Angela rolled-up skirt, haggard breathing, flushed red face. And a boy(me) under that skirt.

Though it couldn't be helped, it would somehow cause some misunderstanding.

Though Remilia quickly turned around in a panic, I had a hunch that I saw something glittering from the side of her face.

The high elf that seemed clean and pure, was actually a quiet lewd.

Despite being a more than 3000 years old virgin.

I recalled Remilia's 「getting rid of this virginity as fast as possible」 statement.

Though maybe, it was the result of being overly conspicuous with her virginity, she became a gloomy woman.

「Re, Remilia-san, thi, this is, that A, AWAWA, AWAWAWAWAWA」

I could hear Angela's panicked voice.

Though I couldn't see very well because of the skirt, Angela's eyes turned round and round. She was in a flustered state.

「Oi, that was a misunderstanding, Remilia. I was just sucking it out(the poison)」

I retracted my head from inside Angela's skirt, and said that.

「Su, sucking it out ! Wha, what was sucking out i, if I'm not mistaken that was ki, kiss and licking, that was foreplay right? 」

Remilia, being startled, muttered that line.

I had a feeling that she had just imagined something lewd.

It made that long eared girl flushed red to her ears.

She just said something like foreplay.

「No, it's different from what you guessed」

「Eh? 」

「since it looks like this, no wonder your imagination is quite gloomy」

「Glo.....Gloomy.....」

Remilia's received a shock, it was as if there was something like crashing sound effect in her head.

I, who was concerned about that girl, gave a brief story to her.

「I'm not sure if I already sucked out all of that snake poison. Hence, Remilia, take Angela along with you to unicorn ranch」

「No, Ash-sama, that wasn't necessary」

「What do you mean. If by some chance something happened to Angela, I 」

Remilia said that with a calm tone while observing the crushed snake.

「Because, this crushed snake doesn't have poison」

「.....」

If it didn't have poison then, there was nothing better than that.

「Ara ? Could it be, this snake's a familiar ?」

Fami liar ?

TEP Corner :

Cnine : this chapter full of misunderstanding, I really want to laugh in the middle of the translation but can't.

SenjiQ: The whole sucking snake poison thing is a really bad idea in a fantasy

world. It only works on a really small number of snakes on earth, and not very well on most of the snakes it can be used on. If you're in a place where you have no idea what the local wildlife's like, chances are you're going to end up dead also.

Cnine : yeah, just like Irving that ended up as dead meat due to mantaray.

Chapter 24 – Lamia

Part 1

moved closer to Remilia who was inspecting the snake, and carefully observed her.

And then, looking carefully at it.

Though it was difficult to understand since it was smashed —- the『Mark of Contract』* was certainly that of a snake.

The 『Mark of Contract 』. It is a pattern that will surface on the bodies of any living things made into a familiar, the magician included.

Since I had received a lesson from mother regarding『Mark of Contract 』 before, I had the basic knowledge of it.

It was a magic called《Familiar Contract》in True Magic.

It seemed that it was fairly reasonable for magicians to raise things like cats or ravens as familiars.

There were also some that raised owls and frogs as familiars, too.

And.....there were those that raised snakes as familiar.

It meant that this『Mark of Contract 』 was evidence that this snake was a familiar of a true magic user magician.

Could it be that the familiar accidentally slipped into my 『Garden』?

Or was it by the snake's master's command?

I thought it was probably the latter.

But what was that person's goal?

It was likely that there were no other humans who lived in the Great Prairie, aside from me.

However, there may be a master of True Magic.

There existed, among monsters, kinds who used advanced True Magic.

And amongst those type of monster, I had some knowledge regarding the monsters that lived in the Great Prairie and its surroundings.

I ordered Remilia and Angela to turn back and standby at the house, whereas I took to the sky.

I headed towards a certain cave.

Before, when I had just found the Great Prairie, I had continuously flown, spending my time observing the land.

At that time, I saw a certain monster.

Its upper body was that of a beautiful woman, but its lower body was a snake. It was a lamia. [ED: Just to note, lamia is its own plural. It's like sheep... with fangs]

As for the race's special characteristics; it seemed that many lamia were superior True Magic users, who excel in magic by nature.

I saw the lamia.[\[i\]](#)

I saw where the lamia came out of by chance, from one of the several caves in the Great Prairie.

But at that time, I just passed over it without trying to communicate with them.

I was going to meet directly with the Lamia from before, thus I was going towards that cave, for inquiry.[\[ii\]](#)

I flew up to the cave and activated 《Concealment》, and snuck inside.

The visibility wasn't poor, because a lot of luminous moss grew in the cave.

I advanced carefully inside of the mysterious stalactite cave.

That was because there might be a trap.

I thought that I already knew the general layout of the traps, thanks to previous warnings from the earth spirits that were everywhere in the cave, including the ceiling.

「Who's there, I wonder? An idiot who was trespassing, as he pleases, into my house?」

I heard a young woman's voice from the depths of the cave.

It was the lamia.

At the time, I was using 《Concealment》and was still exposed as trespassing.

Was there a special magic that detects intruders on entrance to the cave?

Or did she possibly sense some kind of sign.

「Moreover, this presence, that quality of magical power is——human, right? Fuun, if that's the case... 」

After I heard that voice, the lamia showed up from the interior right after.

It was, a lamia..... right?

I was especially perplexed with what I saw, the lower body of the woman wasn't a snake; it was human legs.

Furthermore, they were beautiful legs. [PF : written with long and slender leg]

No, it seemed this lamia held the unique ability to transform into a human.

Her face was that of beautiful woman in her early twenties, it might be her real face, due to her own effort.[\[iii\]](#)

The legs that grew from her lower body was just a magic disguise, that made her look like a human.

「Ara ara. Even though I'm showing my lovely figure, after such great effort, even transforming myself into a human. And despite that, the impolite human hides his figure from me. Fine then, I will completely break your《Concealment》————《Spirit Magic Release》」

!!!

My 《Concealment》 was released.

Thi-that presumptuous lamia, could it be that she could use magic to forcefully cancel another person's spirit magic?

It was the first time in my life that my spirit magic had been broken by

another person.

I didn't hide my surprise from the situation that I hadn't expected.

「Ara.....AraAraAraAra. Arararararararaaaa」

The beauty, that was a lamia, narrowed her eyes while looking at me.

Correction, she sent a gaze, as if she wanted to lick my whole body.

「Recently, I had presumed that it's the human who just arrived here recently but In the dark, I couldn't see through my pet's eyes. But now, in this light, if I look closely ...ufu」[\[iv\]](#)

.....o

The beautiful lamia continued her speech, while licking her fascinating lips.

「Meeting suuu~~~~ch delicious looking trap ufu ufufu」[\[PF : 男の子 can also read as shota, but I choose to use trap in this occassion\]](#)

Using her slightly long, red tongue, she licked her lips clean, with sensual gestures.

「.....」

「Boy, this onee-san will give you lots of love; in various meanings, of course. Ufu.....ufufufufufufufufufufufufufufu」

That somehow made my spine shiver.

I felt chills and shivered.

It felt like a snake coiling around my body.

「Nee, Little Boy. I wonder if you can't let me suck, just a lil' bit of blood, as a commemoration of our first meeting? 」

It then came to my mind, that a lamia's favourite dish was young boys [shota].

「It'll be aaall right, since it'll only hurt in the beginning.」

「..... If it's just small amount, I'm fine with sharing my blood」

「Araa, you're surprisingly a good and obedient boy. That kind of trap is my type to the point that I want to eat you. Ufufufu. In various meanings of course.」[\[v\]](#)

「But answers first. Are you the one who dispatched a snake familiar to my house? 」

The lamia placed her finger against her lips, letting out a giggle.

「Yes, that's right.」

She easily confessed.

Though, I was quite certain that she was going to feign ignorance.

「..... What was your intention by sending a familiar?」

「Ufu. Since you're a cute one. I will specially answer it. Since I have no knowledge regarding human society, I was curious about the human who starting to live in this great prairie. I then chose one amongst my snakes, my retainers, and the familiar of this lamia and sent it off for observation. Then 《Transferred》 it using true magic into the vicinity of the house that you built.」

Tran-《Transfer》!? [PF : almost mistaking it for Trans-Am]

Even in my motherland, Runreshia kingdom, with it as the most advanced magic civilization in the continent, only an extremely small number of people could use《Transfer》magic.

Somehow this Lamia could use《Transfer》, which was an arcane magic. [PF : not sure about this→ 最上級=arcane]

I shivered, recalling my opponent's ability, which was much more superior than my imagination.

Though.

Part 2

While it may be true that I felt intimidated, I didn't plan to return as a loser.

They sent out familiars to spy us, to observe us... well fine.

However, I wouldn't forgive her for having made my treasured Angela frightened to that extent.

Although, the wound to the body itself was superficial.

I still wouldn't forgive it.

My principle towards my enemies was "Pay the price to settle the fight".[\[vi\]](#)

「I won't forgive it; your familiar, the snake that is, attacked a beast girl, who is my slave.」

I sent my killing intent along with a glare.

The lamia spoke with composed expression and voice,

「AraAra. Please don't look at me with that kind of scowl. It was just a little prank of mine.」[\[vii\]](#)

「.....just a prank? 」

「Yes, that's right. Since that beast girl looked so scared, it piqued my interest and I wanted to play a little prank on her. So I did it through my snake familiar.」

「Angela.....That beast girl was bitten by your snake-and she bled.」

「The wound was probably not that significant, so don't be so angry.」

「.....」

「Besides—— naturally, the one that should be angry is me.」

「What?」

「I mean, you.....」

The lamia cut off her remark for a moment.

The lamia's red eyes began to shine like blood.

「That familiar was still my retainer, killing it was not allowed.」

.....Gu.....[\[viii\]](#)

Such amazing killing intent. Furthermore I could feel an overwhelming magical power from that lamia. I reflexively pulled back my legs and retreated several steps.

「If it's true, I definitely won't forgive it. I'm going to tear you limb from limb. In addition, I will torment you thoroughly, until you wish to be killed yourself.

My snake fangs have a poison that will give you violent pain; to the point that it's unbearable. I'll pour a countless number wriggling snakes in a hole. I'll only take you out from it after tormenting you; how about it?」

「.....」

「But——the boy look really cute. It's right in my strike zone.」

That lamia was smiling while putting her fingers on her red lips.

The killing intent vanished, as if it was a lie.[\[ix\]](#)

Also, she exuded a pressure with her overwhelming magical power.

「.....」

「I really love adorable traps nano. Ufu, it's my favourite food nanoo.」

「.....」

「Therefore, I will forgive you as a special case. For killing my familiar. But —」[\[x\]](#)

The lamia was fascinating, despite her somewhat disgusting smile.

It was a beautiful and wicked smile.

「Boy, you have to become my slave for the rest of your life.」

「!」

「Don't worry, because I will give you a lot of love. Moreover I will teach you various things」

「.....DON'T JOKE AROUND!」

「No, I am very serious, you know. Ah, I see. Including the beast girl too, all the nuisance women are going to be killed and become the snake's food, though. Since I only need you, little boy —— Ara, AraAraAraaaaa?」[\[xi\]](#)

The lamia pointed the cane hat, that she held in her hand, toward me.

「You shouldn't hurl such extreme killing intent towards your master. It seems you want some training, right? 」

I felt a strong pressure from the lamia again.

But, I didn't flinch this time.

It was because my anger was stronger than my opponent's terror.

That's right, at the time I felt really angry.

Make me into a slave? — I won't let her do that!

Since the lamia made a murderous declaration towards my important things, including Angela including Angela.[\[xii\]](#)

「Ufu, you need to be severely punished, a little ———《Cloud of deadly poison》」

When the lamia swung her wand, a green poisonous “cloud” sprang forth in my surroundings.

「《Dance of the Wind spirits(Sylph Rondo)》！」

I commanded the wind spirits to dance and revolved around in a circle.

The outbreak of wind caused the cloud, that contained poison, to disperse.

The wind spirit's strength was weakened in the cave, where wind didn't blow that much; it was quite different from the outside.

However, if it was only that amount of risk; it was still safe enough inside the cave.

「Ara、still not giving up。Then.....How about this? ！ 《death—》」[\[xiii\]](#)

「《Stone Blast》！！！」

I used《Stone Blast》by borrowing the power of earth spirits, and completed faster than the lamia's chanting, with her high-speed incantation.

The lamia was probably trying to invoke the advanced level magic《Death ray》.[\[xiv\]](#)

Death ray would deliver certain death upon hitting the target, but only if the target was a living creature; it would die for sure.

The user must cancel the magic or the target really would die.

《Death Ray》was extremely powerful; it could even “one-shot kill” a giant upon contact. That was why it was called the spell of certain kill upon contact.

[ED: Repetative author is repetative]

However—— even if it was a powerful spell, it was harmless unless it was invoked.

「How!? How can you use the spirits that quickly!？」

While being struck by countless pebbles that rose up from the ground, she began to speak in a surprised tone for the first time.

The lamia that got her chanting interrupted, resisted while covering her face with both of her arms.

《Stone blast》, even a gigantic beast would be done for after receiving a direct hit from it.

But——The lamia was almost unscathed.

True magic, during the invoking process, in the middle of its aria, the body would generate an invisible magical ward, similar to magical power.

In the case of elementary magic, the generated defense force of the magical ward was only trivial.

However, if it was an advanced magic, the thickness of the magical ward was proportional to the grade, Despite receiving a complete direct hit from the《Stone blast》, it was only to the level of a scratch, and the lamia wasn't injured.

「Ah.....AHhh.....AHHHH.....」[\[xv\]](#)

?

The lamia held her face down and began to moan.

Did I deal more damage than I thought?

「A c-cut.....My beautiful face was scratched.....」

The lamia let out a deep voice while her body trembled all over.

Surely, it was small but, there was a little scratch on the lamia face.

Although the blood that streamed out was small.

「.....U..... UNFORGIVEABLE.

E, even if you're a cute trap that I like..... I ABSOLUTELY WON'T FORGIVE YOU FOR RUINING MY FACE.Ufu.....Ufufufufufu.

I, I will cut off your head — and keep it as one of my treasures. And then always by my side..... FOREVER」

[PF : I got the feeling that Ash just flipped her yandere switch] [ED: More like, she's every bit as petty as he is.]

She murmured something with dead eyes. The lamia began to chant a true magic that I didn't know.

Before I noticed, her transformation was removed, the lower half of her body become that of a snake.

It seemed that, for the sake of 『Going All Out』, she needed to reveal her true form.

A tremendous torrent of magical power started to leak from the lamia's body.

——If that incantation was finished, I would certainly die.

I could feel that by instinct.

——《Mute》.

To begin with the 《Mute》 of spirits magic was nulled; could it be that it became completely useless due to 『resistance』.

That place was where the power of wind spirits was weak, furthermore I had heard that lamia had a fair amount of spell resistance.

In addition, using a half-hearted offensive spell to interrupting her aria was close to impossible right now.

The magical ward that come out from the lamia, that was still chanting the aria, had thickened more, compared to a while ago.

Furthermore, the《Stone Blast》 from a little while ago worked due to the enemy's negligence.

The reason why I was able to hurt her was because she had let down her guard.

Therefore, I had succeeded in interrupting the chanting.

But, it wouldn't go that smoothly this time.

At that time, the lamia was protected by a very bulky magical ward, it seemed I couldn't scratch her if I use half-hearted magic.[\[xvi\]](#)

And so, it was difficult to interrupt her incantation, as she started her incantation with the resolution to complete her spell, and was prepared to receive a certain amount of damage.

Using an incomplete spirit magic, right now, was the same as a death wish.

Part 3

Should I summon spirit king and use a powerful advanced spirit magic, or should I get closer and launch a direct attack?

I stepped on the earthen cave and leapt forward.

There wasn't enough time to invoke an advanced spirit magic.

For the current me to borrow the power of spirit king, I still needed time to focus my mind.

That being the case, most likely I wouldn't make it in time.

To have brought me to that conclusion, that spell chanted by the lamia was just that fast.

Therefore, I bet on killing her with a direct attack.

Resisted by the bulky magical ward, my lunge got dulled.

Though I initially charged at break-neck speed, towards the lamia, my movement were slowed down in mid-air.[\[xvii\]](#)

It seemed to take a considerable amount of time to travel a distance of a few metres.

But——

「《(Violent Wind)Gale》!」

「GO!!!!!! ———Nanooooo!!」

The wind spirits pushed my body with their hands.

《Gale》was a spirit magic that drove the subject in any direction with its powerful winds.

The target that was being thrust by the wind spirits would have a feeling like they were receiving a body blow; it could even blow away heavy golems like paper weights.

And I made myself the target as I leapt.

I was being pushed by the wind spirits in the lamia's direction.

I who thrust myself with the wind spirits, instantly entering the proximity of close combat in one breath.

I shortened the distance instantly with the sudden acceleration; it was a unique way to use 《Gale》.

The lamia opened her eyes wide, as if she was astonished.

With this, it seemed that I could land one hit with a sword before the lamia finished her chanting.

I held a 《Wind spirit sword》 in my right hand.

I would die if I hesitated.

And then, if I died there, I wouldn't know what kind of experience Angela and the girls would go through at that lamia's hands.

Therefore, I mustn't hesitate to cut down the lamia's slender neck.

A horizontal slash, I swung the 《Wind spirit sword》 to cut her neck.

Unfortunately——the lamia defended that blow, aimed at her neck, with her wand.

The《Wind spirit sword》 could not be blocked with a normal weapon, no matter how sharp the sword was.

The stick, which the lamia was holding, had elaborate decorations and was probably a magic weapon, charged with a considerably powerful magic.

The lamia defended against my full-powered blow.

「AraAra, my bad——」

I sent her slender neck flying before she even finished speaking.

With a flash, a sword instantly appeared in my left hand.[\[xviii\]](#)

Just when the 《Wind spirit sword》 in my right hand was parried, in that instant, I created another 《Wind spirit sword》 in my left hand.

Thus, I gripped the 《Wind spirit sword》 with my left hand and swung it into the lamia's slender neck.

If I had to name this technique ——— I'd call it 《Dual Swords of the Wind Spirit》.

「.....Ah.....」

The lamia's head rolled around in the cave and when it eventually stopped, I realized it was murmuring.

Hmm?

Also, even with her head severed, she was somehow still breathing?

「.....died.....I died!!!???」

The lamia's head screamed loudly, while opening her eyes, which were losing their composure.

Oi, OIOI

「Die die die die die die die die!!!!????Dead, dead dead dead dead dead dead dead dead dead dead dead, I'M
DEAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAD!!!!????」

Of all the strangest things to happen!

The lamia's head was still alive, even after being sliced from its body; it even tumbled on the floor of the cave afterwards.

As though half-crazed, her loud shout resounded inside the cave.

Such marvelous life force.

I had heard, snakes were so tenacious that it wouldn't die easily, even after slicing away their head.

The lamia's half-snake body must also have that terrific life force.

Or was that individual (lamia) special, and excelled in vitality.

Though, it would eventually cease to breathe if I left it as it is.

Should I deliver the final blow, as the minimal amount of my mercy?

That way she wouldn't suffer more than this.

「PI-Please! Boy, please! (My) Head! Connect my head with my body! 」

The lamia, who was merely a head, made a request to me with frantic expression.

「Connect?」

「All you have to do is to place my head to my body at the severed section!!!」

No way, just that? She really just needed to re-connect her severed head back to her body to escape death?

If that was true, then that was some incredible life force.

「Come on, hurry! I beg you, pleasee~ ! If you leave it as it is, I will really die..... I will dieeeee!!!!」

「.....」

「N-NO! I DON'T WANT TO DIE YEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEET!!!!」

「.....」

I simply stared down at the head-only lamia without budging an inch.

「Whatever you like! You can do whatever you like! If you help me, you can do whatever you like!」

「.....」

「Tha-That's right, a slave! I will become a slave for you! Become the boy's slave and give my whole life for you! 」

Prick, my eyebrows moved a little.

「Will you not betray me?」

「Eh?」

「Will you never betray me? Will you become a slave that will never betray me?」

「O-Of course! I will become one! I will become a slave that won't betray boy.....no, Master! 」

「.....」

「I, sw-swear! I swear to never betray Masteeeeer!!!!」

「.....」

「That's why, hurry.....Hurry hurry hurry hurry hurry hurry hurry hurry hurry hurry hurry, hurry!!!!!!!!!!!!」

「.....」

「.....Hurry.....Hur.....ah.....AAAH.....Al-Already.....Da.....」

I picked up the lamia's head with both hand as light vanished from the pupils, as if the fire of life began to vanish.

「Bo,Boy!」

Light returned to the eyes of the lamia which was about to lose it.

It seemed I'm picking her up kindled of some kind of hope in that lamia.

But——I smashed that hope into pieces.

「Oya? It seems I picked up a ball that keeps asking to be kicked towards horizon.」

「Hii!!!!?????」

The lamia let out a shrill cry.

The shadow of strong despair remained on her soggy and crumpled face, that was wet with her tears.

I hoist the lamia's head in front of me.

And then, while looking into the lamia's eyes,

「It's not.....“Boy”」

「Eh? Eh? 」

「.....」

「Ah! Ma-Master!!!」

Well.....should I forgive her with this?

I carried the lamia's head until I reached her body.

Just to be sure, I snatched away the wand, which was held in the headless body's hand, and kicked it far away.

As for true magic, a wand was needed to invoke the magic.

Because without their wand, a user of true magic couldn't invoke their most powerful advanced spells.

Afterwards, I joined together the head and body at the severed section.

In truth, I didn't sympathize with the lamia.

I only considered that if that fellow, who was an excellent true magic user, become my slave, it would make life more convenient in many ways.

Besides——That lamia was guilty toward Angela, so I would have her “pay the price to settle the fight” more than enough.

A slave—if she remained a loyal slave to me, I would consider aiding her, just like everybody else.

But anyhow, though everyone was my slaves, I thought I'd first let her taste the feeling of being at the bottom.

It might be interesting for that lamia to serve Angela, that served me, as a slave of a slave.

[\[i\]](#) TL Comment: ICU. Hopefully you don't immediately enter the IC Room.

[\[ii\]](#) TL note: it said “ano”, meaning that (over) there. It must be “this time”. I'm

assuming he's fast forwarding time to "that time over there"

[iii] TL Note: saying that the Lamia's upper body and face might be real, 20 year old appearance while the legs are fake. Sorry, the translation is a bit tricky, I'll leave the editor and TLC to reword them as they pleased.

[iv] TL note: "ufu" – laughter...

[v] TL note: I have multiple interpretation for this one. Because of "to" I'm thrown out of my mind here. I'm thinking she heard extreme. Or the reasonable boy is reprehensible. I'm interpreting as him in desperate situation become very obedient. But then again ...argh! Just go with whatever.

[vi] TL note : "morau" – have someone to do. Or someone who benefit from another's action.

[vii] TL comment: correct me if I'm wrong. "ara ara" – well well, oh my dear, ah, oh, etc. sounds better in Japanese. 悪戯-mischief, prank, also means sexual misconduct, rape, and...amusing oneself.

[viii] TL note: foolishness? Idiot? Or is it me? "gu"

[ix] TL comment: I don't know, does killing intent sounds better?

[x] TL note: "ただし" – but, however/provided that. It could be from ただす, to amend, correct, and straighten.

[xi] TL comment: sorry, the 4th sentence doesn't make sense in English, so it is edited.

[xii] TL comment: Alright Goku, you're very angry. Go super Insayan my friend!

[xiii] TL note: I'm assuming it's cloud of death or she was interrupted.

[xiv] TL comment: I'm sorry, you need a Death star to operate the Death ray.

[xv] TL get a motivation boost for 5 seconds before it was utterly oppressed!

[xvi] TL note: "摩防" polish+defend = anti-friction? Idk, dictionary doesn't help.

[xvii] TL comment: it's inevitable Mr. Anderson.

[xviii] TL comment: a long cylindrical sword in his left hand. You guessed it, it's his elephant!

Chapter 25 – Slave of a Slave

「My deepest apologies, Angela-sama.」

After we arrived at the house, I put on the neck of the lamia slave (Lara-120 years old-woman) a collar of slavery, and immediately made her apologize to Angela.

I had the lamia bow her head to Angela.

To our newest slave, Lara the lamia, I ordered her to serve Angela.

So Lara was now a slave to Angela who was also my slave.

Peon of a slave.

She was considered as the slave of my vassal.[1]

It was my coined word, but that was a position called Baido[attendant]. [2]

For Lara who caused trouble to Angela, (I) intended to let her serve under Angela for the time being.

「N-NNNN-No, I, dododo-don't need a pepepe-pet.」

Said Angela (that) while shivering with a ghastly pale face.

She was frightened of the half-snake Lara the Lamia.

「Lara. Angela is not very good at dealing with snakes. Can you turn into your human form?。」

「Understood, Grandmaster.」

When I gave the order, Lara instantly transformed to her human form with the two lovely legs.[3]

No matter how you look at her, her looks were that of a beautiful woman.

Angela's shivering became somewhat better after Lara's transformation.

By the way, Lara, who was the attendant or slave of a slave, seemed to decide to call me "Grandmaster".

Since I was master of Angela who is her[Lara] master, that's why she called me Grandmaster.

「Lara, as an oath to serve as a slave, kiss Angela's hand.」

Since she was the slave, I could make her to kiss the foot instead of the hand, but let's pardon her from that for now.

「..... understood.」

In that moment, though she look disappointed, she obediently executed my order.

Angela who got her hand kissed made an apologetic face.

‘Angela, she[Lara] is your slave, there’s no need to make that kind of face.’

「.....I, from the high rank class Lamia, became a slave.....furthermore, a slave of a slave.....」 (whisper)

Lara muttered in a very low voice.

It was a very small voice to the point that another person wouldn’t hear it, if they’re normal person.

Although, I could hear it.

That doesn’t mean that my ears were particular good.

Like then, there were times when wind spirits brought over another person’s voice.

Something like another person’s murmuring or speaking in secret in distant places were carried to my ears.

Maybe it was the wind spirits goodwill towards me.

Sometimes, I even got to know something that I didn't want to know; it just accelerated my distrust toward humans.

Even my hometown, the rural town Raan— no, Let's stop the talk now.

「High rank? Lara was a lamia of the high rank class? 」

「Ah, eh, yes, that's right.」

Lara was a little surprised after her muttering voice was heard by me.

「I am the Lamia Queen, the Higher class of Lamia.」

She proudly said that.

High rank class, hmm?

Well, though she seems to be somewhat of high rank, right now that has nothing to do with it, she was just a slave.

There was really nothing to do with that, whatever rank, especially since she was a slave of a slave.

In this world, it was not so unusual for the royalty of the defeated nation to fall into slavery.

「Umm, Grandmaster.」

「What is it, Lara?」

「Will I also do oath by kissing the hand of Grandmaster.」

「No need for that.」

「H, How come?」 [feeling dejected]

Lara was a little shocked when I refused.

「Though it would be fine If it's my foot」

I tried to be a little mean by saying that to her.

For Lara, who was a slave of a slave, I intended become a little harsh toward her compared to the other slaves for a while.

That was not discrimination.

It was distinction.

It was training to let Lara understand clearly her position as “slave of a slave”.

For hurting Angela, my important Ang—.....thing (slave), though it was not like

my wrath had completely subsided, I wouldn't say that it didn't have anything to do with it.

Lara crouched down in front of me.

「Understood. Then, please allow me to take off Master's shoes and socks.」

H-Hey, do you really intend to kiss it, Lara?

I didn't really mean that.

「Excuse me.....Nn.....Chyu*」(kiss sfx*)

The appearance of Lara, which was that of beautiful woman kissing my foot, in a serious manner.

Furthermore, Lara was already on the floor on both of her knees.

「Nn.....Puchyu.....Nn.....」

She licked all over my feet with her tongue.

No, I didn't tell her to go that far.

Moreover, though Lara was licking my feet while on her knees, why was there an expression of ecstasy on her face?.

This fellow.....don' tell me that she also an extreme masochist?

!!! (Sigh)

.....No-not just licking, now she began to suck on my toes.

「Kapu.....ReroreroChyupu.....」[PF n TL : SFX, I really hope it was sfx]

「Th-That's enough already.」

「.....Ah.....」

When I pull my food, Lara made a facial expression as if she regretted parting with it.

And then, holding her cheek with one hand she showed an entranced face—

「Ufufu.....The foot of a cute shota, truly DELISHHHH.....Ufu.....Ufufufufufufu」

Heh, was that fellow a pervert?

That fellow, I already felt that — — That fellow might be a double layered hentai called shotacon and top class masochist.



Taking the slave, we went out to the garden.

And then, looking at the installation of the bed, that was temporarily carried in the magical leather bag, done on the ground of great prairie. And then, we installed the bed that we carried for the first time in the magical leather bag onto the ground of the great prairie.

But since it was a magic bed, it was floating several tens of cm above the great prairie.

I've always wanted to do this at least once, to put down a bed under the night sky so that I can sleep surrounded by it.

Since it seems that the star tonight will be a beautiful one, I immediately commenced this plan.

I took off my shoes and climbed on the bed.

I lied down with my face up on the center of the extremely soft and luxurious huge bed.

「Angela」

First, I called Angela.

The beast girl delightfully approached while her tail wagged enthusiastically.

After she had taken off her shoes, she cheerfully went on the bed.

「Here!」

I stretched my right arm at shoulder height like last night.

It was to offer my arm pillow to Angela.

The adorable beastgirl slave made a deeply moved expression.[4]

And then, as she lied down on my right side, she brought her flushed red face closer.

「Ah, Ah, Um Master. I-is it okay for me to ask something?」

Angela whispered.

「Hmm, What?」

「Um, you see, Um. A-I, t-to m-master.....Ah, li-lili-little, excuse me.」

Angela cut off her words at once, and began to breathe deeply many times.

As if she was trying to regain her composure.

What was it?

After taking a few deep breaths, Angela whispered again with a face as if she had made some kind of resolution.

「W-wha-what a-am I to Mas.....」
「.....」

+++[Part 2____]

I waited for the question while looking at the silent Angela.

「.....Whi-which rank.....am I?」

「The first.」

I immediately replied.

Because the answer to Angela’s question is a fixed answer.

.....o

Because Angela was the first in the『Order』 of the slave.

「!!!!!!.....」

Angela seemingly felt a deep impression toward my answer.

She put both hands on her mouth and her body was trembling all over.

.....Large quantity of tears spilled from her eyes, though I think that’s too exaggerated.

Well, there's still another another arm free.

If it's according to the orders of becoming a slave, it should be for Remilia right?

「Remilia, Hey!」

While my heart beat was rising, I stretched out my left arm and called upon Remilia.

「Excuse me」

Remilia lied down on my left arm while taking the attitude of no concern with her usual expressionless face.

She's using my left arm as a pillow.

While looking like she was unconcerned by it, I got the feeling that there's a tinge of red on Remilia's face.

I felt my face becoming red too.

My heart has begun to beat considerably faster.

「.....I am first.....I am first.....I am first.....」

Angela desperately endured something while murmuring in small voice.....

Let's pretend that I didn't hear anything for now.

「Um.....Because it's for the first time for me.」

Remilia grumbled about something while looking up at the sky where the stars glitter.

「Hm?」

「.....Arm pillow, desu. From someone other than my father..... this is the first time..... 」

「Is-Is that so?」

My heartbeat accelerated again.

Next, I called out Luna.

I felt sorry for her, but both of my arms were already occupied.

「Luna.」

When I called out her name, Luna's face which was uneasy till now shone.

「You may sleep in your favorite place.」

Since the bed is sooo big, there's plenty enough space to lie down for Luna.

But, Luna who felt no confidence in herself lied down at the edge of the bed.

「It doesn't need to be on the edge.」

Luna was so far on the edge of the bed that she was about to fall.

The space on the bed had yet to be filled.

「.....But.....」

「You may sleep at your most favourite place.」

「.....My favorite.....place.....」

「That is correct.」

「.....The-.....Then.....」

Luna was looking at my chest with sparkling eyes.

.....Does that mean she want to lie down on top of me? [PF : Luna is cowboy girl, just for future reference]

In spite of being a slave, she want me[her master] to become her『Human

bed』

But well, I did said that she may sleep at her favorite place.

「Luna, I don't mind if you want to lie down on top of me」

「.....Is it...really.....Okay.....?」

I gave a silent nod.

Since Luna body was light, it's not that much problem if she's lied on top of me.

「I.....I am first.....I am first.....I am first.....」

While Angela frantically put up with something, her murmuring voice could be heard once again.

I will pretend to never heard that.

「.....*Jiii—————.....」

Lara the new slave was standing near the bed and staring quietly at me.

Since it's scary, stop it please.

Don't stare at me with your index finger on your lips as if you really want it.[5]

Everyone is here.

I didn't mean to summon Ramia, who was a slave of slave, to bed for at least tonight.

It's to show the distinction between other slaves and her. [remember she was a slave of a slave (lowest)]

.....o

「Oy, you too climb up to bed, Lara」

「Thank you very much! I'm so happy desuwa.」

It's because to be firmly stared wistfully in that way is bothersome.

Today was exception.

As for Lara, I thought of making her lie on the edge of the bed but ——

「Grandmaster. By all mean, please use my lap as your pillow.」

「.....Do as you like.」

Lara lap pillow, honestly it was veryy comfortable.

No, this fellow's legs is an imitation, the truth is, it's the snake lower half of Lamia.

.....

If this is 『personification』, should I say that this is as good as genuine legs?

I gazed at the starry sky together with my slaves for a while.

Lying down while gazing at this night sky, it was the second time for Angela too, she was fascinated.

It's the first time for the other slave but, they're were also deeply moved.

「.....Really.....he's cute enough to the point that I want to eat him.....
jyururi 」[PF : Sound effect for excess drool, mainly due to food][PF : erm wait a minute, one person not looking at the night sky but still being “entranced”]

Originally, Lara was someone who lives in this place, so it's only natural that she wasn't interested with the night sky of the great prairie.

She's the only one who wasn't looking at the night sky; she was looking at me who was using her lap pillow instead.

While repeatedly wiping her drool with her arm.

.....

.....This fella, is it really okay to take her as my slave?.....



I got up earlier than usual in the morning than usual and gave a morning kiss to the slaves.

Though, it was on the cheek.

Nevertheless, as a distinction, I didn't kiss Lara.

Though somehow, she really wanted to kiss me.

I went back to my parent house by flying at high-speed.[6]

And then, with a face like nothing happened I descended to the first floor to have a breakfast with my family.

Though Juno ani was saying something sarcastic towards me, I ignored him since it's not worth my worry.

To be accurate, I asked Sylph to block Juno voice from entering my ears.

Juno's voice was completely shut from my ears.

I received mother's lecture like usual in the morning.

After I ate lunch, I leave the mansion saying that I will do my self study in the forest as usual.

I concealed my figure and fly in the sky.

The first thing I need to do today is, I think, to retrieve the raw material from the corpse of the dragon that I slayed yesterday.

Afterward, I will also retrieve the raw materials from the dead griffons that were also killed yesterday.

I planned to sell the collected material to the fortress city, Kare.

I will also purchase some goods while I'm at it.

I wanted to buy something that the slaves will be pleased with.

Not only that, I also wanted some battle slaves.

Vanguard type combat slaves who were experts of CQC[7] —as escorts for Angela and the other slaves.

In addition, for the sake of cockatrice farm plans, I intended to verify the demands and market value of the cockatrice egg.

If I have time, I will go to the library and examine the strength and the ecology of giants.

After taking care of my business, maybe I will go back to the house of the great prairie by the evening.

I want to meet my slaves quickly.

.....Well, let's finish my business quickly so I can meet them earlier.

Then I raise my flying speed.



If I remember correctly, It dropped in this vicinity.

Though I was flying around looking for the dragon that dropped last night, I couldn't find it's corpse.

I discovered a village of different ethnic groups instead.

.....Moving toward the village after failing to find the corpse of the dragon, should I ask them?

I'm not really eager to have a contact with human.[8]

First, should I conceal my figure and try approaching the village?

[1] (TL: 陪-accompany 奴隸-slave...help?)[PF : It's like Royalty have noble as their retainer, and that noble also have his own retainer] Not a vassal; an accompanying servant was how I would say it. [Can put in notes as wordplay

that does not really translate as well in English]

[2] (TL: 陪奴(ばいと) -follower?)[PF : something similiar to attendant]

[3] [PF : I get the feeling that Ash has a leg fetish]

[4] (TL: don't blame me, I'm trying to make it as original as possible.)[-_-] [ED: Done. Thanks. That makes it easier to work.]

[5] (TL: greedily? Help?)[PF : staring while put the index finger on the lips means that she also want the same as the rest of the slave]

[6] [PF : remember that he can fly at the speed of sound]

[7] [PF : Close Quarter Combat]

[8] [PF : yeah, his first slaves is basically not from human race or that was it, till his chuuni syndrome explode]

Chapter 26 – Mother Earth God

Speaking of different races, my mental image was that of an inferior civilization level.

I think it was only a prejudice.

But then, the reality of this world was that you could still find savage tribes, thriving in the corners of the world, still living in the primitive way, with mud shoes[naked foot] and half naked.

And then, this area could be considered geographically as quite a remote region, one of those corners mentioned earlier.

With that being said, this village of mixed human tribes, its civilization level was high.

They were wearing sandals on their feet and wore linen clothes. (TL: <3)

They attached the feathers of birds to their hair, and a small number of them painted magic like patterns on their faces. It really made one feel the difference [between the expected culture and this].

The Alps mountain range which towered between the rural town, Raan, and the great prairie.

A great number of different ethnic groups lived there.

Though there were tribes that lived on the summit or the hill side (of the mountain), most of them were in the plains that was close to the mountain.

This village was one of those tribes which had settled down on the Alps mountain range.

—hm? That's.....

Keeping my figure hidden while flying at low altitude, arriving at the settlement, I discovered the corpse of the dragon.

It was put in a place like a plaza.

Moreover, when I approached, I saw that the eyeballs, tusks, claws, scales, etc of the dragon were already stripped-off.

A considerable amount of the meat portion had been harvested, exposing its bones.

In just half a day, most of important materials were already stripped off from the dragon corpse.

Even though I was the one who killed that dragon.

Probably yesterday, late at night or recently in the early morning, the dragon corpse was discovered by several or maybe, dozens of warriors of the tribe and they had carried it to the plaza.

And then, one could imagine a festival-like scene where they strip it.

The total number of the villager in that settlement, based on the number of houses, looked to be less than the rural town Raan, which only had a little over 100 people altogether, due to the decrease in population.

.....Let's get them to somehow to return the torn off raw materials.

It was a dragon that I killed anyway.

If it's only around 10%, I might consider giving that much to the fellows who recovered the corpse.

But, to let them take all of it. No way.

No matter what, that is unacceptable.

「xxxx、xxxxxxxxxxxx」

「xxxxxxxxxx。xx、xxxxxx」

2 women who looked like a mother and her daughter were approaching the dragon corpse, holding wooden plates and cutlery; they were talking about something.

Unfortunately, since I don't know their language, I didn't understand what they were talking about.

And I couldn't use 《Language Comprehension》 of True Magic.

Though my 12-years-old elder brother Juno, who had talent for True Magic, almost mastered it.

Well, even if I couldn't particularly use 《Language Comprehension》 of True Magic, it was not really a problem.

The reason was I had a magic tool with almost the same effectiveness as 《Language Comprehension》.

I took out the green wig from the magic leather bag that I brought and put it on my head.

The《Green Wig》was a convenient item that understand not just animals, but human and demi-human languages too.

I recited the password.

The password to understand the animal language was in a different dialect.

The 《Green Wig》 was useful for all kind of conversations, no matter what kind of creature it was, just by reciting the password.

It was really a convenient magic tool.

If it happened that the tool, this magic tool that I bought, had some weaknesses, it was its design.

The bangs and the back of the hair were somewhat long and straight.

That was the only design that was left in by the magic tool shop.

Since I will look like a woman when I put on this wig, so I felt a little like
Oh well, there was no helping it.

「My daughter! We must remember to give our gratitude to our guardian deity, the mother earth goddess Releena-sama.」

「Yes, mother..... Um, we are really grateful to you, Mother earth goddess for dropping the corpse of the dragon on the plaza.」

I picked up the conversation of the mother and daughter thanks to the green wig.

The mother and daughter knelt and offered prayer in front of the body of the dragon.

Towards their revered god.

「Mother earth goddess, Releena-sama. Our tribe was saved by your present.」

「Because of you, me and my younger sister were not sold to the tribe head of another powerful clan .」

「Our poor tribe was weak in power and narrowly managed to survive by

selling our daughters to other influential tribes as slaves. Also, we really just barely passed this year's winter.

But with Mother Earth God's present, our tribe will be in peace for at least several years.

We don't have to sell our daughters too.

Of all things, one dragon fang is worth more than one daughter.

Truly, truly, we thank you so much.」

「Mother Earth God, we give our gratitude.」

.....o

These guys misunderstood the dead body of the dragon that fell from the sky as a present from Mother Earth Goddess, Re-Something.

Believing what is convenient for themselves.

.....Are you kidding me.

「Well..... We already gave our gratitude toward Mother earth god, Releena-sama, so let's take the meat.」

「I can eat this big meat tonight, right?! I wanted to eat dragon steak at least once in my life.」

The mother and daughter duo approached the dragon with knives in their hands.

「Wait!!! 」

I cancelled my concealment and called out to the mother-daughter pair, as I floated in the air.

I won't let this tribe to do as they pleased anymore.

Besides that, I need to retrieve the raw materials they stripped off.

.....Half.

Considering their labor cost for stripping the raw material, not only 10%, I'm willing to give half of it to them.

But, definitely not all of it.

There was no way I would approve it.

「*breathe*!!! NO-NO WAY..... Mother Earth God, Releena-sama!!!」

「eh, that girl, the one flying in the sky, is Mother Earth God..... is that true, mother?」

「Ma-maybe..... NOT, IT'S DEFINITELY HER. According to the legend that was passed down for generations, Releena-sama, the mother earth god of the mountain is『A BEAUTIFUL GIRL WITH EMERALD GREEN HAIR RESEMBLING THE COLOUR OF THE VIRGIN MOUNTAIN』—— or that was how she is described..... AH! TO THINK THAT I WILL GET A CHANCE TO LOOK AT THE SPLENDID FIGURE OF the Mother earth god, Releena-sama」

The mother prostrated respectfully while looking up to me.

Seeing her mother like that, the daughter was flustered and quickly followed suit.

These guys greatly misunderstood something.

「Mo-MOTHER EARTH GOD, RELENA-SAMA MANIFESTED HERSELF!!!!」

「Where, where is she?」

「Look, she's over there. Flying above the corpse of dragon she gave to us」

「Tha..... Is that a cute androgynous girl? Her hair is CERTAINLY GREEN but still, that ATTIRE is」

WAZAWAZAWAZA, from the houses in the village, the people from different tribes bustled and came to gather in the plaza.

In the middle of them was a quite old grandpa with a crooked back.

「O, OOOOoo!!!」

His eyes suddenly opened wide and straightened his back when he saw my figure.

Furthermore,

「That green hair, that beauty..... She-she is certainly the mother earth god of legend! Certainly, to think that I can see with my own eyes THE FIGURE OF MOTHER EARTH GOD IN MY LIFETIME fu~n!!」

All of the sudden, he threw himself, prostrating on the ground.

With that appearance, that seemed like a banzai celebrating with both hands[horizontal version]. (ED: the two sweaty hands emoji)

He brushed his whole body to the ground.

He was prostrating with his whole body[Horizontal banzai]. [ED: The first two picture on the left and the one below it. [https://www.google.com/search?q=%E4%BA%94%E4%BD%93%E6%8A%95%E5%9C%B0&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=](https://www.google.com/search?q=%E4%BA%94%E4%BD%93%E6%8A%95%E5%9C%B0&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=TpjsgCFcO-jgodaR4LDw&biw=1310&bih=576%5D)

「Wha-what are you doing elder!?!」

「YOU FOOL!」

A young man rushed over towards the grandpa that he called elder with a worried expression.

「We must worship and give our absolute devotion to the MOTHER EARTH GOD OF THE MOUNTAIN, RELEENA-SAMA who is our guardian deity! EEI, DON'T STOP ME!!!」

「The-then, elder, that androgynous green haired girl really is, mother earth god-sama ——」

「OF COURSE SHE IS! Are your eyes JUST A DECORATION!?!」

[No, It's your eyes that have rotted, old man.] Ash

Or should I say, that grandfather had grown senile.

I, a boy and a human, are not a Mother Earth God, am I?

That is, geez..... It seemed I looked like a girl when I put on that green wig.

「Mother Earth God, thank you very much for sending us the corpse of a dragon as your gift!!!」

「Thanks to you we are released from the shadow of poverty.」

「Without the gift of the Mother Earth God, with her deep compassion, we would have to sell off our women and children. 」

「Thank you very much, Thank you very much!!!!」

「Mother Earth God, Truly, Thank you very much!!!!!!」

[Part 2_____]

More than 100 humans prostrated to worship me.

Along with their gratitude for my gift [dragon].

I-I was speechless.

In that situation, I was but an ordinary human being, let alone a mother earth god.

Not to mention that the dragon’s corpse was not a present for them.

It made it difficult for me to ask them to return the raw materials that they had been stripping off from the dragon.

.....Ku.....

I made myself disappear once again.

And then, I flew away from the village, as if trying to escape.

No, how do I say it..... That’s right, it had already become a troublesome matter.

If I explained their misunderstanding, and took back the stripped off material as they were in despair... (it doesn’t feel good)

Therefore, I decided to give up all the raw materials to them.

Since it was really efficient if I just let them do that, compared to me spending my time doing that kind of troublesome thing. I'm better off using the time to do something else. Explaining the truth to them was just too troublesome.

It was definitely not sympathy towards them.



To make up the lost dragon corpse, I would definitely work harder to collect raw materials from the dead griffons.

I flew at high speed towards the rock zone with that determination.

I killed more than 100 griffons in the rock zone yesterday.

「Ah, Grandmaster, this way♪」

My latest additional slave, Lara the lamia (Lamia queen) waved to me when she saw me.

Last night, I ordered Lara to collect the raw materials when the morning came.

Because Lara could use True Magics, such as 《Flight》 and 《Transfer》, she could move to the distant rock zone with greater ease, compared to the other slaves.

Although it was called 《Transfer》, it was actually not that convenient.

It must be to a place that could be seen by the user, the range also depended on the user's mana, and it varied from several meters to dozens of kilometres at most.

Even so, it can be used to move at high speed for a short time by combining it with《Flight》.

Transfer magic——I definitely would master it someday.

According to the High Elf, Remilia, spirit magic also seemed to have a teleportation magic, that could be used by borrowing the power of a space-time spirit for spirit magic.[ii]

But then, the current me had never seen a space-time spirit.

Since even amongst successive generations of elf queens and from the stories of the great druids of old, no one had ever seen a space-time spirit, so it was only natural that I, also, had never seen them.

In the near future, after my power has matured, would I meet a space-time spirit?

Besides, there was also that overpowered existence called the spirit go ——

「Ahh!? Th-that hair! How do you get that hair!?!」

Lara opened her eyes wide and got closer to me to look at my hair.

Which reminded me, I was still wearing my green wig.

「This is not my real hair. It's a magic tool.」

「Ah, Is that so.....However.....Ufu ♪」

What was it?

She went around me in circles while staring at me.

「.....Excellent.....excellent.....*pant*」

Lara muttered in an excited voice with one hand on her cheek.

She gave me a thumbs up with her other hand.

As if saying『Good Job!』

「How can a cute shota in female clothing “kuru”, crossdressing shota
GOOD JOB “gaspgasp”」

You-know-what? You're getting out of control right now.

And, you even called me a crossdressing shota.

It couldn't be helped since nothing else remained in the store except for that design.

I didn't use it because I liked it.

And as, please stop calling me shota in the future.

「So-somehow, I get the feeling that I just opened the door to a new world.....
pantpant」

Though I don't know what kind of door it was, close that door quickly. Break the key. And DO NOT OPEN IT AGAIN, EVER!!!.

「*pantpant*.....this, will raise our movements in the industry of tra ——」

「WHO THE HECK IS THE TRAP!」

I threw the green wig that I wore to the ground.

GODDAMMIT..... since Lara began to say some strange things, looks like I would develop resentment to wearing that wig from now on.



Lara was a considerably 『Useful』 slave.

She perfectly completed the stripping all the raw materials, without difficulty,

by using magic.

She flawlessly did her job without leaving any raw materials behind.

The Griffon's eyes, beaks, claws, feathers, hides, tails, *etc.* were perfectly removed like a craftsman.

The raw materials that stacked up like mountains were loaded into my magic leather bag, while I thought I about giving some reward or something to Lara.

Because giving a reward was standard.

To made the slave keep doing their best in their job, reward are necessary.

「Lara, do you want to have something?」

「Did I just get a reward?」[iv]

「yes」

「Then.....Ah, head...」

Lara blushing bashfully.

Does she want me to pat her head as a reward?

.....she was unexpectedly cute, to have this side of her.

I unconsciously patted her head.

Thought her appearance was that of a woman in their early twenties, contrary to that, she wanted me to pat her.

「Okay, is this okay? 」

「!!! We-well, at once.」

Lara placed her hand gently on my head—— she began to affectionately stroke my head.

.....Hey.

「Ufu, Ufufufu」

So she meant that she didn't want for me to 『Pat Her』, but wanted『To Pat Me』?

It's irritating, so stop it already, I want you to stop that kind of detestable reward right now.

It couldn't be helped, I would endure it a little longer,

..... Come to think of it, it had been a long time since my head had been

stroked by another person.

Not even once in my previous life. Even now, since I didn't have any talent for true magic, lately even my parents very seldomly patted my head.

Expressing a tender smile, Lara continued to affectionately stroke my head.

.....Well.....it was not that bad actually.

The 10-years-old me, at least in appearance, continued to let Lara pat my head — it was not that bad a feeling.

And honestly, I never thought that I would fall for the wonder of getting my head patted by another person until just now

This is.....。

.....。)

「*HaaHaa* I wonder why I feel that touching this hair and head feels so goodIr-irresistible.....*pant pant*.....*Drooldrool*.....Oops, I'm drooling.」

As my head was being stroked, Lara wiped her drool, that oozed from her mouth, with her free hand.

Now she basically messed up everything.

[i] TL comment: BAKA! If you do that to their tribe, they will think differently, if you do it to other tribes, they will extol their god even more. So, is he going to have someone rob the materials?

[ii] TL comment: know what I'm thinking? TIME MACHINE!!!

[iii] TL note: there's a "no" there, it's assuming something, but I don't know.

[iv] TL comment: after this part, I'm blind as a bat here. I have no idea what's going on anymore. Help!!

Chapter 27 - Slum Street

When I went to visit the fortress city of Kare, I brought Lara the Lamia together with me. This was because the said person insisted on wanting to go.

I somehow felt anxious since Lara was a monster. Was it really safe for her to sneak into a town full of humans?

But since she declared she could transform into a human, it would not be a problem. So, I allowed her to tag along.

Though Lara could use《Soaring》from True magic, her flying speed was far below mine.

There was also a limit in the distance she could fly in one 《Soaring》.

Since there was no other way, I carried Lara[human form] like a princess and flew towards the city in high speed.

Lara had a tranced look on her face, while she had her slender arms circled around my neck. [TL Lara is a shotacon, just for reminder]

「F-Flying while being carried with Ohimesamadakko[1] by a shota
F, FINALLY I CAN DIE WITHOUT REGRETS」

I said, “Don’t call me shota”.

[TL : little boy, have high potential to become handsome in the future. just think of him as Negi springfield] [ED: I think Honey from Ouran hshc is a better example]



First, we decided to visit a synthetic magic tool shop within the fortress city of Kare.

This was to examine the《Telephone Earring》that went out of tune.

Just as I thought, the《Telephone Earring》was a defective item.

I received a brand new earring, along with an apology from the shopkeeper.

I waived the compensation money, since I'm not a claimer.

Our next destination was a store called 『Meruru☆Material Shop』.

It was a certain shop in the fortress city of Kare that specialized in trading raw materials stripped off from monsters, ingredients for magic potions, rare plants, *etc.*

The shop's full name was『Meruru☆Raw Material Shop』.

The cute sounding『Meruru☆Raw Material Shop』 was managed by a baa-san that had long passed her sixtieth birthday.

I felt like I was being cheated.

I was informed that she had opened her shop 50 years ago and has been in business since then. Quite the old timer.

The shop's grandma grumbled that her deepest regret was attaching the [☆] mark to the shop name, due to the impulse of her youth.

I noted that if by some chance I opened something like a store in the future, I would not attach a『☆』to the store name.

『Ash☆Raw Material Shop』

Yep, forget it.

『Ash†Raw Material Shop』

If it's that, I might consider it.

.....Store name aside.

I thought I got ripped off because the buying price of the raw materials I brought was less than half the selling price of the store.

It seemed as though they couldn't do their business if the purchase price wasn't below half of the sale price.

Hearing that, I finally understood the reasoning behind the low purchase

price.

But, I figured there were other places to sell the materials at higher prices.

Like the Dark route, for example. For example, the Dark route.

Anyways, I am currently not financially troubled.

Because of that, I held back from selling the raw materials.

I would sell it here though if there were no other alternatives.

Also, regarding the eggs of cockatrice, since it was treated as a high-class ingredient rather than raw material, if I want to sell it at regular intervals, I was advised by Meruru baa-san to sell it at a trading place.

Regarding the cockatrice eggs, they were considered as high class ingredients instead of raw materials, and since I wanted to sell them at regular intervals Meruru baa-san advised me to sell them at a trading place.

I also bought several medicinal plants called 『Stone Ward Grass(Seki Bousou[2])』since I found them being sold in the shop .

It was a medicinal plant that was effective in preventing petrification.

They were indispensable goods for the cockatrice ranch plan.

According to baa-san, it seemed that cockatrices liked to eat that grass.

Hearing that, I suddenly remembered.

I had seen similar looking grass at the place where I found those cockatrices in the great prairie. In the great prairie I had seen similar looking grass near the location I discovered the cockatrices.

Thank kamisama. It would be great to have some 『Stone Ward Grass』in hand to help confirm it at the place later.

It appeared that there was not just monsters and animals at the great prairie, but countless lucrative plants that grew abundantly there as well.

Baa-chan's 『Meruru☆Raw material Shop』 did not just purchase and sell raw material, it even sold 『Books』.

50 Years of Material Collecting was a book written by Meruru baa-san about her personal experiences.

There was an Raw Animal Material Encyclopedia, a Raw Plant Material Encyclopedia, and a Raw Monster Material Encyclopedia book.

The encyclopedias included the ecology of plants, animals, and monsters in them.

On top of that——

On top of that, it had which part of the animal or plant could become a raw material, their value, the uses and effects of plants, and the type of magic potion the raw material could turn into— all written in great detail.

It was very easy to understand thanks to the accurate illustrations included.

. [TL : did he just ACCIDENTALLY find a WALKTHROUGH?]

They were like picture books, however, for the price of 5 gold coins for a set of three, they were not cheap at all.

I decided to purchase it anyway because I got the feeling I would need them in the future.

Afterwards, Meruru baa-san asked, “Boy after I retire, if you are interested in my material shop, would you want to take over?” in a tone that was difficult to tell if she was serious or not.

I am 99% sure she was joking.

There was no reason for her to propose to give her store someone she had just met for the first time.

Meruru baa-san then said while blushing, “You look just like my childhood friend that passed away last year. You resemble when he was a boy.” I think this was a joke too.

When the talk regarding the succession of the store came up again, I gave a

suitable excuse to slip away.

Even if the baa-san meant it, I still would not dare to jump carelessly into that kind of talk.

Once I take over the store, I would discover that it was actually heavily in debt, and then I would have to be responsible for it—I can imagine that sort of situation happening.

That's why as a rule, I doubt every elaborate and tempting talk like this, it always has a hidden side [evil intention] to it. It's in my nature as someone who no longer has faith in humans.

Our next destination was the trading place the baa-san told us.

What she had said turned out to be true. Cockatrice eggs were indeed sold at a high price.

The buying price for eggs was 2~5 gold coins, whereas the sale price in the store was twice that. [confirming what baa-chan said about sale price= 2xpurchase]

The variation in price seemed to come from both the size and quality of the eggs. No need for comma

Even though they were expensive, the eggs were popular because they were delicious and had high nutritional value. There was such a high demand that the shop always had shortages.

I realized that there was considerable demand for them

One or two eggs would not pose a problem. However, it seemed it will be difficult, even if it was this trading place, to receive tens to hundreds of eggs periodically. Regardless of the demand.

First, it would be necessary to affiliate myself with the merchant guild if I was going to do big transactions continuously.

The registration could probably be done using a false name, address, age, *etc.*

It's just that, if I joined the merchant guild, I will face a certain complication when doing periodic transactions.

I It was called 『Tax』.

The ones who collected the 『Tax』 were the official government(tax official) of this country.

In addition, they took 40~70 percent of the profit. [ED: Isn't that low? ED2: Fixed]

Even if you try to falsify the amount of profits gained by recording lower-than-actual sale while exaggerating the business expense, it still could not deceive the expert eyes of those tax officials.

It was different if it was a one shot business transaction to gain a small sum of

money but, in order to continuously do affiliated transactions with the merchant guild, swindling was no good.

Regarding the merchant guild, it seemed there was also an obligation for filling an entry register with details about the contents of transactions and the dates.

「.....」

In the end, I thought I should just sell it through the dark route.

So, I went towards the Slum district, along with Lara in her human form.

My purpose was to meet Greed, the dark merchant who was also the leader of the thief guild.

I was walking according to the instructions that I received, looking for the building that was used for the hiding place of the thief guild.

By the way, we stopped concealing our presence some time ago .

The slum district was just like a complex maze with the building structure erected haphazardly; additions and reconstructions within the area were all over the place.

The so called hiding place, located inside of this area, wouldn't be easily found.

Even if someone received a general landmark along with the address, they still couldn't find that place easily.

In the first place, they also didn't know the whereabouts of the address they receive.

Or should I say, currently, I also didn't know where that address was.

I lost my way in the streets inside of the gigantic labyrinth called the Slum district.

I still lost my way, even when I was flying while overlooking the street below.

There's also the factor that I'm bad with complicated urban district.

Since there was no other way, I stopped concealing myself. I walked around while asking the way and addressed the citizens of the slum district.

We progressed with asking the way, while giving silver and gold coins to the vagrant-like-citizens.

Even so, after quite a struggle, we still didn't arrive at the hiding place.

Because of that, it couldn't be helped that I started to get irritated.

Changing mood, I kept walking with the intention to enjoy the attractions of the giant labyrinth.

The walks became rather enjoyable after I thought of it that way.

In my previous world, I used to kill time by playing around town just like this during my childhood.

Commanding officer=Me, vice commanding officer=Me, reconnaissance troops=Me, Supply group member=Me, ordinary troops=Me—-ALL BY ME— something like that, it was one man exploration party.

When walking along the slum street, there was bad looking humans with evil eyes all over the place. There was a four man group that looked especially bad; they gathered in the narrow alley.

They were blocking the way, I couldn't pass through.

That group of four noticed Lara and me.

「Oyaoya, Oh my. Isn't that a lovely slave you have there?」

「T'is no good. Young master mustn't enter a place like this. Non~non.」

「Since this place is our black snake head turf 」

「Forget the toll pass. Leave that beautiful slave behind hihhi, she will receive our affection in your place 」

What was that man laughing at with that vulgar expression.

Hm.

Bury them?

..... well, I would pardon their lives at least.

How deep a hole I must dig using 《Tunnel》, I wonder?.

That's because previously when I dug more than 10 metres deep, all the hoodlums fell to their deaths.

I wondered, will they die if it was just around 5 metres? .

Maybe they would break their legs but, that was their own karma.

Since those fellas came to threaten me.

And coerced me to hand over my PROPERTY.

「Leave this to me master」

Lara stepped forward with great confidence.

Holding her wand in one hand, she invoked her magic.

「Nn. But.....Don't kill them」

「Eh? Killing is forbidden? 」

Lara stared at me with a bewildered look.

We I was not in the mood to kill someone.

「Leave them half-dead」

「Mmm, though I think it's insufficient, I will do it if that's your wish」

Did my conversation with Lara somehow entered their ears; their faces had quickly turned into ugly ones.

They launched their attack without hiding their killing intent.

「Haah ! ? Who will be half-dead ? 」

「YE BASTARD! YOU WILL DIE, KID ! 」

「THAT WOMAN TOO* ! Don't think ye can get off easy! We had been thinking that we release you and the chap just now after we gang rap*d you in turns. No more!」

「We will give you lots of love for your whole life. Hihihi, you're going to become a public toilet for the more than 100 members of the black snake head. That kid, can be sold to the store with that kind of warped 」

「《Eternal Nightmare(Eternal Nightmare)》」

Lara invoked a true magic that I didn't know of.

Those men groaned, then collapsed.

Though, their eyes were closed like they fell asleep ——— they had an anguished expression on their faces.

「Lara, what was that spell just now ? 」

「It's only a spell that makes the target fall asleep, then make them see a nightmare」

「Fu~n, nightmare, huh」

If it only made the target fallen asleep, it wouldn't hurt them. Maybe it could be said to be some kind of gentle mind system spell.

「The target of the spell will have their mind destroyed, although they will go insane in less than an hour♪」

「.....That was a surprisingly strong magic.....」

「Moreover, when they go insane, it then restores their mind, only to make them watch the nightmare till they go insane again. FO•RE•VER♪」

「.....That's more like evil magic」

「That's why it is forbidden magic. ufu♪」

「Hey, don't just use forbidden magic like it's nothing 」

I think I pity those hoodlums a little.

Lara approached those men with her expression completely in her “S” mode.

And then, she trampled one of those four, who was continuously making noise in his nightmare, with her foot.

She stepped on the face of that person and grinded her foot there.

By the way, she was wearing high-heel shoes.

While laughing with a really evil smile.

「ARAARA. I wonder what kind of bad dream you'll see in there. Ufu.....fuu」

GRINDGRIND

「UFUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU♪」

She seemed to enjoy it, indeed.

That girl, could it be that she was not only a M(Maso) but also a S(Sado).

Look like she is equipped with both of them she really is HENTAI woman.

「ARAARA.....ARARARARAAAA. This person here is already leaking. Such a bad child that pees in his sleep ——— mustn't left alone UNPUNISHED」

Lara trampled that man's nether region, with smile plastered on her face.

Oioi.

——CRUSH.

The sound of something being crushed could be heard.

「ARARARARARARARARAAAA. It was smashed to pieces. You will forgive me right?」

「.....」

「Your most precious things now smashed A-P-A-R-T♪」

「.....Lara, we're almost there」

I stopped while putting a stop to the “THE EXTREME S MODE” of Lara.

She just repeated her madness again, she was somehow so pathetic.

I put those men in the hole that I dug with《Tunnel》.

「Ara, burying them alive?. UFUFU, that's fine too BU-RI-ED-A-L-I-V-E. Master's hobby is REALLY to my liking」

Lara has misunderstood something while licking her lips.

That err, I'm not particularly digging this hole to bury them alive.

It was only to make sure that they wouldn't immediately come to attack us once Lara released her magic.

I buried those men, save for their head that I left above the ground.

Though they wouldn't be able to move, they won't suffocate to death since their head was above the ground.

Sooner or later, they would get somebody to dig them out of the hole. Maybe.

「You didn't kill them so they would keep on living in shame ——— right. UFUFU」[3]



After that, we were loitering for around an hour in the nearby slum district,

and finally, we arrived at the hiding place after a hard struggle.

We were involved with the citizens so many times in that time.

Some of them drew their sharp weapons and attacked us in groups.

There was also a group that was far more villainous compared to those 4 that got involved with us at the beginning.

They looked intoxicated with drugs, and their eyes were jumping about in their sockets. Those brutes just suddenly slashed at us.

It seemed true, that when you're going inside the slum district, you're entering a danger zone and lawless area.

In that kind of place, maybe it was a common thing, that when such a kid(at least when their outward appearance look like one) and a young and beautiful girl walked in there, they get attacked.

Although, those hoodlums were no match for Lara and me.

Today ——— By some coincidence, more than ten brutal citizens, even by slum district standards, disappeared one after another.

Sooner or later, more than half of them were found inside the ground. [TL : it made me worried where the other half went]

[1] [TL : Princess carry. And Lara is a shotacon, just a reminder]

[2] [TL : bousou is wild grass that can be found on the roadside]

[3] [TL : Lara just smashed their B*lls, just a remainder]

Chapter 28 – Negotiation

The Thieves Guild's hiding place was located inside the complicated slums quarter in what looked like a mediocre inn at a glance.

The inn was slightly dirty and a little worn-out, suitable for a building situated in the slums.

By the way, the fee of this inn was one and a half silver coins for a night excluding meals.

It was 1500 yen if converted to Japanese currency.

It was dirt cheap.

It was still cheap for an inn in the slums.

Even for cheap standard inns, it'd usually cost over 3 silver coins.

Although, according to my memories from my previous life in Japan, I experienced stopping for one night at a hotel in Osaka Nishinari-ku for less than 1000 yen.

Returning to the story.

The so called Thieves Guild's hiding place was well hidden within this worn-out inn.

I was guided by the innkeeper to a small hidden room on the first floor after giving the instructed password.

A door was cleverly concealed under the floor of the room.

When the secret entrance was opened, a hidden stairway was unveiled leading to an underground basement.

It seemed to be a safeguard against on-the-spot-inspections by the authorities.

It was thoroughly prepared like the western groups of organized crime syndicates (Mafia).[i]

There was an established office that hoisted up the group's signboard magnificently, a big difference from the Japanese yakuza.

I descended the hidden staircase and proceeded underground as I doubted my own eyes.

The construction of this place could be mistaken as an underground labyrinth.
(TL: got help from a Japanese friend)(ED : Fixed)

Furthermore, the great labyrinth was equipped with a multitude of hidden doors and passages, as well as a variety of other gimmicks.

I would definitely lose my way without a guide.

That's what would probably happen.

There were a lot of rooms, their sizes ranged from small to large.

I dare say there were most likely hidden rooms too.

I happened to see a warehouse-like room filled with an assortment of weapons.

It was truly like an armory.

Furthermore, there were more than enough weapons to assault a small city.

Siege weapons such as pre-assembled ballistas were also among the weapons stored.

It was enough for me to question whether they were planning on waging war against the country.

Or was it a—civil war, some kind of revolution.

Even if I thought about it over and over again, I had the feeling that it was still far from representing all of the Thieves Guild's potential.

We were also passing by numerous men whose sullen faces that made it difficult for me to look at for a second time.

Looking at Lara, who was walking behind me, there were many ruffians whistling and leering at her with lustful eyes.

Also, a ruffian who lacked an arm made a pass at Lara trying to seduce her.

The guide who wore a long robe briefly explained in a low voice, 「They're guests of Greed-san」, and everyone was driven off with nervous expressions on their faces.

There weren't just men, a considerable number of women were present too.

They looked like prostitutes; their outfits consisted of a belt pouch containing seven tools of a thief and a light tunic.

I was almost called out by some of the women passing by.

It was probably unusual for a 10 year old child to come to the hideout of the Thieves Guild.

Before the guide could say something to the women, they suddenly averted their eyes and left with pale faces.

A young woman with a plump chest and a risqué prostitute style approached me and said, 「Ara, what a sweet boy. Would you like to do *puff puff* with me? ♪」 with joking tone mixed in her voice.

However, she instantly trembled in fear displaying a ghastly face, then turned

away as if running away from something.

As if there was something unbelievably terrifying behind me.

I thought doubtfully as I turned my head and looked behind me——Lara glared at that woman with terrifying eyes[Medusa].

9 pupils/eyes seemed to have become snakes. [TLC : need confirmation for this sentence]

It was truly a fiendish and wicked stare.

An expression of wariness clearly floated on her face.

(..... What made her so cautious?)

While it may be true that this was the hideout of the Thieves Guild, there was no need to be so nervous.

That aside, it seemed there were quite a number of people in this hideout.

Taking into account the condition of their armaments, their war potential probably greatly exceeded that of a poor fortress.

And I didn't think that the entire war potential of the Thieves Guild was stored only in this place.

Perhaps the Thieves Guild of the fortress city Kare was different.

Come to think of it, it was said that the shady and lawless side of Fortress city Kare was governed by 4 illegal organizations and the Thieves Guild was one of them— at least that was what I heard.

It was what the shrewd shopkeeper of the second-hand shop who accepted to purchase my unicorn horn said in the beginning.[ii]

Incidentally, the 4 illegal organizations seemed to be Thieves Guild, Assassins Guild, Church of the Evil God, and Dark Sorcerer's Association. — —

The fortress city Kare's Thieves Guild was hostile against the Assassin's Guild and were indifferent towards the Church of the Evil God who revered the evil god. Though they seemed to be friendly towards the Dark Sorcerer's Association who followed the path of darkness.

That was what the shopkeeper of the second-hand shop taught me.

I questioned why the storekeeper of the second-hand shop knew such detailed information about the underworld.

He then told me.

That shopkeeper oyaji was also a member of the Thieves Guild.

It was no wonder he tried to have the guests drink the sleeping powder and used illegal methods so calmly.

It seemed that many of the Thieves Guild's official members operated as a upright citizens.

In addition, most of the stores seemed to pay a『Membership fee』and the likes to the Thieves Guild.

By paying the『Membership fee』, their stores and homes were spared from being targeted by thieves who were affiliated with the Thieves Guild.

It did not seem to apply to unaffiliated thieves though.

However, I was told that the Thieves Guild performed “sanctions/punishment” as soon as they came across an unlicensed thief.

Continuing to pay the reasonably priced『Membership fee』was much safer and tolerable than being a target for robbery.

Therefore, all Humans who were trading in this town were paying the『Membership fee』 without complaint/dissatisfaction——seemingly.

That was the story told by the storekeeper of the second-hand shop, who was an official member of the Thieves Guild, so I took it with a grain of salt.



I was guided through (who knows how) many passages to the room where Greed was.

The Thieves Guild manager, Greed of black marketeer.

After performing our greetings as courtesy, I immediately began negotiations for the cockatrice eggs.

Rather than—— consultation, it's a 『Negotiation』 with regards to a black marketer Greed.

「.....If you could give me a wholesale for those profitable and precious cockatrice eggs, we will warmly welcome you.」

Greed's face became a 『Merchant』 and 『Black Merchant』, and listened to the story with a serious facial expression.

This man received me in spite of my age of being a child just a little over 10 years old without looking down on (his) 『business partner』.

.....it wasn't a bad feeling.

「The market price of the purchased value is one and a half to 4 gold coins. The reason why the range is so wide is because the value varies greatly depending on the quality and weight of cockatrice eggs.」

「But if it's the 『surface』 trade spot, the price is 2-5 gold coins.」

I spoke of the purchase market price of trade spot as the negotiation link.

For 『negotiation』, I heard from somewhere that —— information is one's greatest weapon and armor.

I had known about the purchase market price of trade spot's 『surface』 comparatively to the 『black market』's underworld.

That ought to become a card that improved my advantage/profit in this 『negotiation』's.

Since we were on this deal, I wanted to conclude the 『negotiation』 with the most advantageous condition as possible.

If purchase price for one egg was raised by 1 gold coin, it would become a big difference.[iii]

Assuming the cockatrice farm was a success, it would reach the point where (I'm) selling 10 eggs per day.

If the price difference was one gold coin, the sum would amount to 10 gold coins (1 big gold coin) for 10 eggs.

I could have gained 3,650 gold coins (365 big gold coins) extra per year.

In a sense, I'd make 100,000 in Japanese Yen with 1 gold coin, so 365 million yen per year was a big difference.

One day in the future, it might reach the point where I drop off 100 eggs a day, so it would become a difference of 3,650 million yen per year.

This was HUGE.

「You typically get a cheaper price than the 『Surface』here, in the 『darkness』. But, there is the big advantage that the seller doesn't need to tell their goods' origins. For example, if they are stolen goods, the house buys it without hearing anything.」

「Is the risk to the seller in the 『darkness』(/undercover) transaction not reflected in the price on?」

I persistently opposed it.

「That is, if they are『Blackmarket』 transactions, For that, not needing to pay the government's taxes is a big merit in itself」

Cornered, do I have no choice but to back down?

Certainly, the 『dark/undercover』transaction's biggest advantage was tax evasion.

The profit ratio became uneven/different whether or not you pay the tax.

「I understand, the purchase price of 1 gold coin and a half to four gold coins as a foundation is good. However, I intend to supply『Fresh』 eggs. Therefore I want to collect the money in the morning of the same day.」

「That's of course. Let me consider it when we examine the eggs for purchase. That's a BIG plus.」

[PART 2 troublesome_____]

Across the table, Greed held out his hand.

In proof of the establishment of the『Negotiation』, He wanted a handshake, isn't it?

As a Black marketeer, that gesture was understandable but he also looked like a seasoned thief. As someone in that profession, how could he entrust a hand to his partners with ease?

Or was it to declare that (He was) putting that much trust.....in me?

「The Great principle of business is to build a relationship of mutual trust with each other. That isn't different even in blackmarket.」

Greed said it like that, as if he read my mind.

「.....」

「Besides, I am Ash. I'll put my trust in you.....Because I am pleased with your thing/business.」

Was what I said on the surface. I don't trust Greed to that extent.

But leaving the stretched out hand was no good——

So as courtesy, I gripped Greed's hand.

It wasn't beyond bad, gripping a man's hand who said he put his trust in me.

「But Ash. Regarding the matter of not paying tax to the country, doesn't there need to be a time to think (about it)?」

Greed asked with unconcerned expression.

In some respect, I thought he was probing, investigating what my real intentions might be. That might just be my imagination.

「No need to.」

I answered bluntly.

As a minor in the aristocratic family that had sworn loyalty to the country and royalty, I couldn't say that I had not thought about this before.

However, (when) I sold the contraband unicorn horn, I already didn't pay that tax.

I worked in the buying and selling of prohibited goods, so if I went to pay the tax, etc.—If I visited the government office, I would probably be arrested on the spot.

Of course, I wouldn't be such a fool to do that.

In the first place, I, who flew in the sky, didn't even pay transit tolls and simply

went past every checking station.

By concealing my figure as I flew, I had trespassed every door in the fortress town Kare without paying a single copper of the fee.

Naturally, I also didn't pay tax (import tax) for transporting goods to the town.

I had kept evading the taxes.

So if you asked me about that, I could say, "Why bother now?"

About tax evasion, certainly one's conscience does not ache at all— I'm not. I did feel slightly guilty.

Because I understood the fact that some portion of the tax will be used for the wellbeing of this town, the welfare of this country..

.....o

That's also why I would not hesitate to send a fraction of the profit to an orphanage or use it for social welfare.

No, rather—should I make an orphanage?

In that prairie.

「Well, paying taxes earnestly in this country meant becoming conspirators to an『evil deed』, you know that right?」[iv]

「？」

I was puzzled, not understanding the meaning of what was uttered by Greed.

「This country is corrupt from the bottom to top.....and rotten (to the core).

The officials and politicians both.

They inhale appetizing sauce, gather to (their self-) interests, amassing their own power, receive bribes, back stabber, and didn't think about anything but the matter of filling one's own pockets by taking advantage of a position.

In addition, one could hardly expect to get promoted if large amounts of money for bribe wasn't awarded to the government in this country's bureaucrat organization.

On the contrary, one who doesn't do that gets kick around the places and he'll stay a sorry low official, foreverrr.

It is not like human being with a talent, right? Even the talented ones.

The ones who get promoted, even if they're trash at work, are those guys who coolly caught out bribes to their superiors.

You can say the same for tax collection officials.

(They) embezzled the collected tax at who-knows-what rate, expend it for the sake of satisfying the desire themselves and sends it to their senior as a bribe for their promotion. 」

Greed's way of telling a story gradually became passionate.

I listened to it silently.

「Even then the country itself is already rotten.[v]

Narcotic drugs into other countries——the existing narcotic drugs, nasty 『drugs』that raise habit more than the improvement brand with magic, which are scattered by smuggling because the national treasury receive benefits. (TL: Addiction? Habitual nature? Sex/gender?)

Because of that『Devil's Medicine』, in this few years, several hundreds of thousands, millions of, no tens of millions of human beings were struck and left behind to the very bottom of sorrow.

And then taxes exploited/squeezed out from citizens were wasted on the production, development, and improvement of that atrocious 『Medicine』, more so than for welfare uses. Paying the tax in this country means scattering that『Devil's Medicine』throughout the world and become a supporter indirectly.

The world is going to ruin by that blasted 『Devil's Medicine』, even the efforts to stop the carnage is———」

Greed noticed himself saying too much and therefore halted (his) remark.

「.....I suppose you don't need to know that yet, Ash...」

If the noble, I, tell Greed that I mostly happen to not have loyalty or something toward this country, what will happen?

I did not dare told it.

Because I have a feeling that I might become involved in 『something』



I heard it seems that the likes of raw materials torn off from the griffons could not be traded 『undercover』.

「The tax collection/levy system on Material-related trade is special.

There are many adventures here who sell Materials, but because they bases aren't fixed, it is difficult to levy tax on them. Therefore, the arrangement imposes that extra tax portion onto the stores which buy the materials to make up for it.

Accordingly, the purchase value become astringent.

Of course, tax didn't occur in the 『undercover』 transaction.

For that reason, the market price is higher than 『surface』 if it is raw material. It depends on the object, but usually you can get 70% of the selling price.

By the way, this tax collection system/organization is applied even to adventurer guild that carry out purchase of treasures and the like, magic tools, defensive armament, and weapons that adventurers obtain in the labyrinth. 」

. If its 70% of the market price, then its much better deal than the half-price I got on the 『surface』(= Meruru☆Raw Material Shop).

「When you want to buy raw material with『Undercover』transaction, bring it to the raw material shop managed by one of our thief guild official member.

Because at any rate, in relation to judgement of raw materials, there isn't anyone who is superior to that grandmother who manage that raw material shop.

I will inform that raw material shop about your coming.

The store name and address is——」

It was Meruru☆ Raw Material Shop.



The『Negotiation』matter was finished, so I left the thief guild hiding place (underground maze) with Lara.

At a suitably hidden corner, I activated self-concealment and flew in the sky while holding Lara.

When you want to leave the slum quarter, moving in the sky is a lot faster.

Plus, I wouldn't lose my way.

On the way, I discovered a library, so I stopped by to have a look.

I wanted to investigate the giants.

I wanted to know (about the giant) which lived in the great forest adjacent to the prairie —that have enslaved the grass elves/fairies—their way of life and above all, matters related to their strength.

—— —ONE HOUR LATER. (TL dropped dead)[PF : overheated]

I who left from the library reached a certain conclusion.

That was, 『A giant is exceedingly dangerous, so from now on, I will use all my power to avoid it. 』

I investigated again and again to the extent that I understood the giants' strength, the power, the dread, and the danger.

Every grass fairies/elves who were enslaved is unfortunate, and I cannot do anything.

What's more, something like a weak tribe being enslaved by a tribe a lot stronger than itself, seeing from a larger perspective, was something very common throughout the world.

The Grass fairies who lived in the prairie just had bad luck.

In the first place, granted that the prairie and the great forest, the providence of nature is the survival of the fittest.

It could've gotten worse.

.....o

「Lara. What do you think if I go to war with the giants in the great forest?」

「No-no good! Hopeless! It's absolutely hopeless! Even for you, Grandmaster, giants ——what more, the giants in the great forest, you must not fight them.」

Lara who live in the prairie, who grew up in the great forest, shivered as white as a sheet in fear or something.

「I was saying 'if'. It's just an 'if'..」

「Is-Is that so? If that's the case, it's OK.」

After Lara pointed out a sigh of relief,

「Even Grandmaster cannot possibly match the giants who are in the great forest. Naturally, me too.

That's because, that which can handle a giant of 5 meter class like a 『child』, the 10-20 meter class, are swarming in that great forest.

30 meter class is not rare and the ruler of the great forest is very much a great giant that exceed 50 meters.

No, maybe if it's grandmaster, I believe that one-on-one, you can knock down

a 30 meter giant opponent, let alone 10-20 meter class.

But because in the great forest, there's at least 1,000 of them..... 』[vi]

Too impossible

To exterminate all those giants by myself and rescue the grass fairy/elf is too reckless.

It was an impossibly hard, the game.

At least, for the current me.

.....o

Someday.

Someday, when my power could overwhelm that 1000+ strong giants——

At that time, I would be ready to help out the grass fairies/elves.

However, the current me intend to avoid being concerned by the giants with all my power.

If I poked them unwisely, the giants would advance to my home that I built in the prairie; that's very troublesome.

BUT.....If Angela and the girls are caught by the giants (TL: *cough* titan), that story will be different.

If.....Angela are raped by the giants mercilessly. (TL: *cough cough!* that's *cough!* big)

If that happens, I will exterminate the giants without exception———no, I shouldn't talk anymore about giants, resolves and whatnot.

If that sets a flag it would be troublesome.

Real troublesome.

[i] TL note: 欧米系非合法暴力組織(マフィア)- western group of illegal violence organization or Mafia. (if you considered European as westerners.) –note to self, need more practice, especially kanji.

[ii] If you don't remember the old man, refer to chapter 4.

[iii] TL: negotiating the price which ash would supply greed. They were talking about the market prices, so ash try to get more from greed. Thus, staying out of authority for selling illegal ingredients. –yes! It's all an assuming made by me.

[iv] TL note: note to self – Na (ending particle) is used for a more masculine version of ne, wa (ending particle) are used by women to express emotion and soften the tone. (Sadly, I don't know how to express it to the reader in English, good luck editors. Only those who can read and study Japanese (or native Japanese) may understand it) Kai-masculine version of ka.

[v] TL note to self: ていやがるんだ"-spiteful way of saying something. I need to get a hang of the te-form, especially the passive verbs and...others.

[vi] TL comment: why...why!! Attack on titan...why!!!

Chapter 29 – Ominous Oracle

After reading books for a little over an hour in the library, I once again left to visit Meruru☆ Raw Material Shop.

It seemed Greed was rather famous for his fast work.

I got that feeling because Greed had said, “I will set an appointment for you to meet Meruru baa-chan in less than one hour .”

「Indeed, I heard about Ash-chan from Greed-chan.」

Meruru baa-chan said that while smiling happily.

Just to mention, after I entered the store, Meruru baa-chan hung the [CLOSED] sign board at the front door and locked it, temporarily closing her store.

「Hmm... if I can remember, I was contacted about it roughly an hour ago.」

As expected of Greed, he works fast.

In this universe where telephone and email were nonexistent, it took time to transfer information.

I exited the slum quarters by flying in the sky, and still, by the time I got here, the info on me had long arrived at Meruru’s baa-chan.

I feel that man has a superior information network that is pretty extraordinary.

I'll just leave it for now.

Though, Baa-san please don't add [Chan] when you say my name.

But I felt it was useless to tell her that, considering she also addressed Greed, who is far older than me, with [Chan].

「However, Ash-chan is still really young right? Despite that, Greed-chan praised you saying you possessed a promising future」

.....o

I wonder what he meant by『a youth with a promising future』?

I'm perplexed, should I stop reading too much behind the lines, or should I just happily accept it as a praise.

「By the way, that beautiful nee-chan next to you is Ash-chan's older sister, right?」

「No, it's not.」

「Then——a lover? Although there is a little age gap, your compatibilities seem to be very good 」

What is this baa-chan saying?

But, did we really look like a (baka) couple?

Did her presbyopia already progress that far?

Even though a slave collar is clearly attached onto Lara indicating she is a slave.

That's..... oh whatever, there are considerable cases where love has surpassed the master-slave status in this world too.

「Ara.....This baa-sama has really discerning eyes. Ufufu」

Oi, Lara, she had hugged me from behind and spoke in a delighted voice.

「No, no! Ash-chan still can't do that at his current age. But, my late husband was also extremely straight forward at that age. Thanks to that, many girls fell for him back then, I was always worried」

Baa-chan's stories continued for a while.

Since it was too long, let's just omit it.

Because I am used to listening to the elderly tell old stories, it wasn't that much of a pain.

I didn't have any friends my age in my previous life, so I had a lot of free time after school and during the holidays.

Thus, I often visited a bedridden baba-chan(old lady) in the hospital and had many memories of me listening to her telling me old stories.

Also, Lara who was misunderstood as my lover, was in an awfully good mood and sat there listening to her old stories with a huge smile on her face.



All the griffon raw materials sold in the『blackmarket』 could be sold at a greater than normal price for every set of seven.

In total, I got 500 gold coins.

If one converted it to Japanese Yen, that would be almost 50,000,000 yen.

We got this price because Lara had beautifully stripped off all the raw materials from the bodies of the 100+ griffon we had killed.

「This huge amount has been skinned thoroughly. Usually, there will be a few scars left during the skinning process, but there's almost no damages found on the raw materials. It's truly a good job. There's no praise enough for this.」

And so forth, Meruru baa-chan praised.

「I'm getting old, and I think it's almost time for me to retire.

How about it Ash-chan?

Together, with Lara-chan's skillful handling of raw material, both of you could succeed this shop as a married couple.」

Meruru baa-chan once again had asked if I'd like to take over the raw material shop.

It's a good idea, but the future of becoming a married couple with Lara is impossible.

No matter how beautiful she is, Lara's true nature is a monster called Lamia.

Besides.....this fellow is a HENTAI.

I answered, "I will consider it" and left the Meruru☆Raw Material Shop.

Alongside Lara, who was in a very excellent mood.

「Ufu. Ufufu. Ufufufufufu♪」 (TL:PLEASE, I need those memories suppressed.)

I walked through the city and turned towards Benoria Slave Company together with Lara whose face became very relaxed.

It was not that far from Meruru☆Raw Material Shop, so we left on foot.

Lara said she wanted to walk together holding hands, so we did.

She had done a good job stripping off the raw material, and it isn't that much of a problem if it's only this kind of wish.

Lara's hand felt smooth, like the highest quality silk and was comfortable to hold.

「A date while holding hands with an adorable shota ♪ Ah.....*Nosebleed*.....」

.....I must be clear-headed with this HENTAI.

Despite being such beauty, what a disappointment.

Of the men we pass by in the city, 9 out of 10 will turn their head looking at Lara, lured by her beauty, truly a shame.

When we have walked for a while——

「Ooo! What a beautiful slave.」

A handsome, muscular man gave his admiration upon seeing Lara, an attractive female slave distinguished by the slave collar around her neck.

He was a middle aged man who was adorned with expensive jewelry and precious metals all over his body, as if he had a hobby to show his newly acquired wealth.

Bad hobby aside, he appeared to be quite rich.

Also, an『albino snake』lay coiled around the man's neck.

It might be a pet..... such a strange man.

Although, there was definitely a certain mystery and charm that emanated from the albino snake.

Accompanying him were two muscular men, which were probably his bodyguards.

They're probably slaves considering both were wearing slave collars on their thick necks.

「You, by all means, are you selling that slave woman? If it's about money I will pay no matter how much you ask 」

Piku (TL: Sfx on something?)[PF : his ears reacting to [whatever price you ask]]

Lara's hand applied pressure and squeezed my hand.

「.....」

I remained silent.

「My name is Bacchus, I am a wealthy merchant and also the president of the merchant guild. I'm extremely famous in this town. It's about money right? How about 50, no, 100 large gold coins??」

He suddenly threw a high price for Lara.

An average price for a male slave that will be used for labor is 1-5 large gold coins.

A young and beautiful female slave would be sold for 5 large gold coins minimum.

This self-proclaimed wealthy merchant Bacchus, offered the equivalent value of 20 beautiful female slaves for Lara.

「.....I have no intention to sell this slave[Lara] for such a price」

It didn't signify that I currently was experiencing financial issues.

Lara became extremely delighted when I rejected his offer.

「Fumu, so 100 large gold coins won't do huh?. Then Okay, how about 200 large gold coins?」

「No, I mean 」

「EEI, then 300 large gold coins!」

The wealthy merchant Bacchus offered that price by raising three of his fingers in front of me.

Before I noticed, the amount of spectators had increased.

The wealthy merchant Bacchus had unwittingly attracted people's attention by shouting out such large amounts of 200 and 300 large gold coins.(TL: editor!! Translation checker!!?)[PF : Done!]

It also appeared that I desired to sell my slave to the rich merchant Bacchus.

I do not like to stand out.

I want this man to quickly give up on Lara.

However, what should I say to politely reject his offer?

I have a feeling that rejecting this man will make my position more difficult.

Furthermore, thanks to the power of money, the majority of these type of men believed they could get anything they wanted.

In fact, maybe this time too. [PF : LARA BANZAI!!!!]

It seemed he already thought he could buy Lara with a large amount of money.

While I was silent, thinking of how to politely refuse him—- Lara's hand trembled a little.

Checking her expression with a sidelong glance, I noticed an anxious face.

I believe she's worried I would be enticed by the money and dispose of her.

[PF : spicing a little]

I still remained silent,

「muu.....400.....no, 500! As expected, even if it's me, this number is the most I can offer.」

The wealthy merchant Bacchus stuck out his five fingers towards me.

I can hear the rising cry of “OOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!” from the spectators.

[PF : take your hat kid, IT'S A DOLLAR!!!→reference from A MILLIONS WAY TO DIE IN THE WEST]

500 large gold coins.....

It is the same price I paid to buy the high elf Remilia.

Remilia is by far more beautiful than any kind of jewel; a noble among nobles, the descendent of the queen of high elves that are referred to as the noblest of elves.

With 500 large gold coins one could purchase a plot of land[small castle

included].

「YOU! Please be reasonable here! 」

With me remaining silent, Lara's anxiety finally exploded, and she stepped out in front of me.

I could feel her pride by the way she crossed her arms in arrogant manner. [PF : PRIDE AS A SLAVE? Or AS A HENTAI?]

「Grandmaster——Ash-sama said he won't sell me! And yet, you're persistently raising the price. It's disgusting, leave now, or I will make you leave with a magic barrage. Just seeing your face makes me want to step on it with my feet.」[PF : Once again, as expected of Lara] [ED: Her sadistic nature is showing...]

She declared in a very blunt manner to the wealthy merchant Bacchus.

(と、豪商バックズに言い放つ。)

[Part 2_____]

Maybe she's trying to stall for time.

I think she's trying to weaken the wealthy merchant Bacchus will by showing her domineering pride and vomiting poisonous words, before I nod to the deal.

Though I really wish that you can refrain yourself from inciting the wrath of the president of this city's merchant guild.

Oh well, maybe the wealthy merchant Bacchus will lose interest toward Lara with this,.

But, just when I had that thought——

「O,OOOO.....」

Far from being angered, he was moved. [TL : did he just opened a door to the new world?][PF : Certainly]

For some reason his face instantly turned as red as tomato.

「Wha—That, THAT BESOTTED EXPRESSION!!! It—It's DISGUSTING, JUST STOP IT ALREADY! YOU DISGUSTING PIG!!!」[TL :Lara speaking, she's an EXTREME S after all]

He-Hey, Lara.

Disgusting pig... Disgusting pig is— maybe a bit too much...

「BUFUUuuUUU——this throbbing feeling that I never felt till now, I WONDER WHAT FEELING THIS IS? Despite being abused like that, WHY DO I FEEL DELIGHTED? I— I want her. I DEFINITELY WANT THAT SLAVE WOMAN!!!」

The more Lara abused him, the more his besottedness flared. His desire to buy was not diminished one bit.

The Lara S-Queen mode just made the wealthy merchant Bacchus awaken to his sleeping M-side ——looks.....that way.....

「PLEASE, I WILL BUY HER FOR 1000 large gold coins!!!!!!! PLEASE SELL THIS FEMALE SLAVE TO ME!!!!!!」

The wealthy merchant Bacchus had dogezad on the floor, earnestly begging me.

And Lara's price just increased to 1,000 large gold coins.

Registering that, the great number of spectators[Bystander] broke into uproar.

It can't be help that it stands out

.....

「Listen. I will not sell my important things for money. No matter how much you offer Lara is mine. She is my important thing.」

「*breathe*!!! G-Grandmaster.....」

When I made that declaration Lara was so moved that her body trembled.

「NO WAY!!! It's hard to raise the price further than this, I will give you representative stock of merchant guild instea—」

I looked at the wealthy merchant Bacchus who didn't gave up and I realized that persuasion was impossible.

.....

There are many spectators, so I can't to use spirit magic to disappear and escape by flying in the sky.

It can't be helped.

「Lara, run!」

「Y-Yes!!!!」

I grabbed Lara's hand and ran away from that place.

I weaved my way through the opening in the spectators and ran away from the wealthy merchant Bacchus with Lara.

「Ah!.....Has.....Has.....I HAAAAAASsss.....AHHHhh」

Lara was letting out an intoxicated voice as we ran with our hand linked together.

We escaped into the back alley, verified that no one had come chasing us, and performed 《Concealment》.

With this, we can be relieved.

「Ah..... I, I already can't separate from my dear master anymore anymore..... We won't be separated even if you try to DISCARD ME, MY DEAR MASTER.....」[TL : 貴方様(anata-sama), you-sama. I choose to use my dear master instead]

Lara made a scary declaration while enclosed her face to me and rubbing it againsts each other.

Furthermore

「I will die when I'm being separated from my dear master. If, BY SOMECHANCEYOU'R GOINGTOABANDONME IWILLBURNMYSELFANDYOURHOUSE WHILECURSINGTHISWORLD」

Scary; IT'S SCARY; THAT WAS TOO SCARY, LARA!!!!

As expected, should I have just sold her when I had the chance.

Now, I began to regret it when I lost that chance.

Concealing our figures, I walked with Lara.

I can't separate Lara, so we're still holding hand.

It's the so-called holding our hands together like lovers[interlocked fingers].

No, it's because Lara wished for it.

Now, I expect that we will almost reach Benoria slave firm soon.

「Ara, it's a hall of fortune-telling」

「hmm? Ah, I want to see that.」

Lara pointed at the hall of fortune-telling which was running it's business inside the small tent.

「As a matter of fact, I love fortune-telling.」

「Fuun」(TL drop dead)

「Grandmaster. Is it ok to stop by?」

「.....Oh well, it's okay」

I do not trust the result of a fortune-telling that much.

However, having someone give you an oracle wasn't bad as entertainment.

「Ufufu. Let's have someone tell the affinity of me and grandmaster. I'm sure it will be the highest score of compatibility! 」

I undo concealment and set foot in the hall of fortune-telling with Lara who was feeling excited.



「——the affinity of you two is the worst.」

「.....」(TL:...Fatality!)[PF : Lara received critical hit. Lara HP[1/300]. Lara inflicted by BERSERK status]

Since she is unable to accept the result of the fortune-telling, Lara became frozen stiff and her temple began to twitch.

「Both of you have the worst compatibility as lovers and marriage partners.」
[PF : how about as An [S] master and his [M] slave?]

「ARARAARA, Ufufu.....Let's Burn This Tent R-I-G-H-T N-O-W~~」

Lara[Arsonist to be] just sentenced the incineration of the fortune teller.

Due to her smile a person would think it was just a joke, however, her eyes truly didn't smile at all.

She said it in a polite tone but—— I feel that she's truly pissed off right now.

Holding the cane, she immediately began chanting the fire-system magic, I get the feeling that she really want to burn—

This tent, with the fortune teller included.

「Well, WiThDrAwThErEsUlToFtHeOrAcLeNow— otherwise—- it will be too late. And hell fire wil turn you into a cind—」

「Stop it Baka!」

Bishii! (TL: fire being douse sfx?)

And I throw a hand chop at the back of Lara's head.

Because Lara really begun to sing the incantation.

The blind female fortune-teller have nerves of steel even when threaten by Lara with nonchalant air.

「.....B-But, Grandmaster」

Although the hand-chop isn't very painful, Lara eye's was damped and filled with tears.

It may be tears of her feeling that was hurt by the result of the fortune-telling.

Since it's the long awaited fortune-telling about the result of Me and Lara's affinity.

Anyway, now it's my turn to receive the oracle.

「..... Betrayed by the peoples your most — trusted people's.」

What come out was such depressing result.

「And the storm of betrayal hit you so many times.」

.....

W, well..... As expected..... it's free oracle afteral.....

But?

I really and truly didn't care at all. This feeling, I mean.[TL : He's used to be betrayed, so he's acting strong]

Yeah, My mind won't be wavered just by that.

Ki.....Ni.....Na.....N.....Ka.....Shi.....Na.....i..... (TL: "I don't mind")

.....

I somehow calming my heart and asking for an oracle about love and wealth.

「.....If you do business and manage it well, Sooner or later—You'll obtain extraordinary large sum of money.」

Hoo

「.....As for your love fortune's, It seem's that — you and your beloved one's will made a pledge of love」[i]

Ho~, My beloved one.

Angela's face floated for a moment.

She's not that kind of target for me.

Geez, that was such ridiculous story.

「S-.....Sexual intercourse.....I, I wonder when will it be?. As for me, it's an "OK" even if grandmaster is still YOUNG!!! "tehee" eating such unripe fruit..... sexually "Nosebleed" IT WON'T STOP!!![the nosebleed]」

Lara, though I won't going as far as stopping the wild delusion inside your head— I absolutely won't be ended like inside your delusion.

I don't even want to think about embracing you, a monster with lower half of

her body in the form of snake.

I will never, ever!!!.

I mean, how the hell we're going to "combine"?

「.....And then as soon as you pledge your's love and sex of course.」

The oracle didn't end yet, there was continuation.

I made a [be quiet] gesture to Lara, I was waiting for her to continue.

「You—and your beloved one —- will be separated by death」

[i] TL note: for one's pervertness, it means you have an intercourse.

Chapter 30 – Prophecy Evasion

Say.....What.....

Right after the pledge of love with my beloved, we'll be separated by her death1?

Wha, what's with that depressing development? It's too unpleasant.

In my previous life, following the death of my beloved pet, I was infected with petloss-syndrome, which developed in an unbearable way2.

..... We, well, it was a free fortune telling after all.

Just.....a.....free.....fortune telling.....

.....o

Is there any method to avoid that?

Leaning forward, I inquired the fortuneteller with a serious expression and ask.

「Betrayed by the people I trust from the bottom of my heart; separated by death from my beloved one ——That bleak future, is there any method to avoid it?」

It was, at most, a fortune telling. It wasn't something to get flustered about.

However, the current me couldn't help but to seriously ask the fortune teller.

It was for just an instant, but I get the feeling that the fortune teller chuckled.

「I can tell you the answer to that, but you must pay an extra fee for the info. Is that fine?」

.....She got me.

Oh well, the fee for fortune telling wasn't a great amount of money for the current me.

I pay the additional fee.

「.....A true bond³」

「A true—— bond?」

「That's right, if your beloved one is tied by a true bond with you, she won't betray you⁴」

That kind of thing..... there's no way a true bond would be formed immediately.

In the previous life, I never had something like a bond with another human, not even one.

Forming a true bond with another..... I don't believe it's possible for me.

And then..... as for how to evade the separation by death with beloved one; it's impossible.

「.....」

「But——」

「But?」

「If you desperately wish for it from the bottom of your heart——

——you can meet with her —— again.」

Reunion, with a dead person?

「That, do you mean that she could be revived with resurrection magic or something, and we'll be reunited?」

As far as I knew, in this world, there was nothing like resurrection magic at all..... including resurrection magic tools.

「My apologies. As for the specifics of that reunion, it's beyond my capabilities.」

(Don't tell me; could it be that she will die and then be resurrected as something called an undead?)

.....

If she became a top tier undead monster, who has a heart and emotion, I might be okay with it.....

But, it would be really depressing if she was resurrected as a low tier undead, beings who detest living things, like a zombie.

For the sake of purifying her soul, to let her pass on in peace——I would have no choice but to kill her again.

.....o

Separated by death from your beloved one “right after the bonding” with her.

If that was the case——

In the case of ‘my beloved one’, it’s fine if we do not ‘pledge’ our love
right5?

That was the best way I could come up with in regards to the death of my beloved oneor so I thought.



We leave the fortune telling tent.

Since it seemed like Lara was trying to set fire to the tent, I told her to stop it.

Even though we received many unpleasant readings, I couldn’t just leave an arsonist to be to spark her creativity.

When a slave commits a crime, the one that would be interrogated would be its master for their incompetence at controlling their slave.

Of course, I never had much faith in fortune telling.

So, there was no way I would believe in that prophecy.

Now that I think about it; spouting bad omens at the start, fanning my anxiety; it was just an old trick to make me want to ask for more fortune telling to learn how to avoid that bleak future.

On all accounts, she successfully managed to lead me by the nose and make me pay an additional fee.

Anyways, that entire fortune could be false.

I decide to understand it like that.

But.....

I just feel..... so very uneasy.

How could she..... say something that seemed 100% like a lie.....?

Unnoticed by me maybe that extreme uneasiness was a flag..... which would be unbreakable.

.....o

No.

I will definitely break it. The flags towards such a depressing route..... YEP, I'LL DEFINITELY SMASH THEM ALL TO PIECEEEEEEESSSS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

I swear that in my heart with clenched fists.

With that vow, I firmly believe that I can avoid such a bleak future6.

+++ [Part 2_____]



「A battle slave? Wa~~~~it, a really good slave just happened to arrive today, Ash-sama!!! It's certainly good timing, yes7?」

The Benoria slave firm owner showed his usual business smile while rubbing his hands together.

Furthermore, with a tsutsu sound, he had quickly approached us.

「Customer, you're truly a lucky one!!!!!!」

He poked lightly at my arm many times with his elbow while saying that line.

It was annoying and disgusting.

I send him scornful eyes and he quickly stops his actions.

Lara, who was behind me, came up in one step and asks him.

「Is it a shota?」

「Heh? A shota..... a kid?」

「I'm asking if that battle slave is a shota, of 14 years or younger in terms of human age.

THISISAVERYIMPORTANTMATTER.

Though it doesn't matter even if he's an old man, as long as he has a baby face. Though I will call him [Shotajiji8] in that ca—Ouch!」

I stop her by driving a karate chop into her back, who was starting to make demands according to her own perverted wishes.

「Lara~, I did not come here to buy a slave for you.

.....Don't get over excited」

「You don't need to mind the things this fellow said. As long as they're not senile, I don't care about their age, nor their genders.」

「Ah. Yes. Understood, Ash-sama.」

Said Benoria while trying as much as possible to not look at Lara's state.

「*Pant* *Gasp*.....Wha, what was that feeling I felt..... this pleasant feeling that far surpasses pain when my head received an attack by a beautiful shota.....*Gasp pant*」

Lara mutters those abnormal words while twitching in pain.

Leaving the hentai slave [Lara], I go after the slave trader, Benoria, towards the exhibition room of the battle slaves.

「Let me introduce Wolf to you. He's a half-human half-beast that's closer to a beast even when compared to other beast-men. He's really strong.

As you know, the Rendohl Empire is a northern empire which is hailed as the strongest military empire. And this fellow was once a member of its strongest slave soldier platoon, [Mamu Beastonia]. Our Lemuria allied forces (including our country) clashed

with that Rendohl for countless days; did you know that we barely achieved a draw with them in the great battle of Limdo prairie?」

I nodded.

I was aware of Limdo battle from my parents' conversation.

「Oh! As expected, Ash-sama. This wolf belonged to the slave soldiers of the Rendohl Empire in that military campaign. He alone wreaked havoc upon the

chivalric order of magical wolfs, which consisted of 500 hand-picked true elites, that were armed to the teeth.

But due to heavy blood loss, this half-beast weakened. He was subdued using dozens of wild beast nets and finally sent here to be sold as a slave.」

While walking through the exhibition area for the battle slaves, the slave dealer Benoria frequently tries to appeal to me about the prowess of the battle slave called Wolf.

From what I heard of his story, I knew that the wolf battle slave was extremely powerful.

In the first place, half-beast, half-humans seemed to be a race filled with warriors9.

Rendohl Empire, which was famous as the strongest military empire, seemed to be in an antagonistic relationship with my homeland, Runreshia kingdom

That Rendohl Empire forced beast-man slaves to copulate with a beast, which then give birth to half-beast, half-humans.

Half-beast, half-men were closer to a beast than a beast-man; they were also less intelligent and acted on their instincts.

Their training was rather harsh as well

However, with their fighting power and high fighting spirit, they were distinguished as excellent soldiers.

As for their special affinity; the half-beast, half-human had an innate combat ability.

Having received training against each other and having an extremely harsh death penalty for the half-beast, half-humans, the Rendohl Empire was doing a very sound job of training the half-beast, half-human slaves. The Empire then formed them into a unit called [Mamu Beastonia].

The [Mamu Beastonia], which was composed of half-beast, half-humans, was extremely powerful, even amongst the soldier slaves of Rendohl Empire. To the soldiers of another country they were a synonym for “The Grim Reapers of the Battlefield”.

Practically, the fighting strength of one of the members of [Mamu Beastonia] far surpassed the strength of ten expert, fully armed knights.

And then, we arrive at the half-Beast, half-Human, who was a former member of [Mamu Beastonia], whose fighting power surpassed even the 500 hand-picked elites of a chivalric order.

For me, if there was such a strong person, when he displayed such fighting power, I’d expect that he would be more than enough to guard Angela and the others.



「How’s that! This power, those steel-like flexible muscles, tempered only for battle!!!」

He certainly has broad and trained ab muscles but..... This slave, where are

his arms10?

1. [EDNanashi: Okay glad to see you killed her off so fast Ash since the fortune teller only said the two of you would be separated by death, not that she would be the one to die.]↵

2. [TL: petloss-syndrome?] [ED: PostPet Depression, most likely]↵

3. [TL: decide one, relationship or bond. I'm going with bond.] [PF1: seconded] [ED: Bond does sound more mystical and fitting for fortunetelling ED2: Yup] [EDNanashi: I also agree that bond sounds better]↵

4. [EDNanashi: She'll just die instead]↵

5. [EDNanashi: Yep it's either never have sex with your beloved or Death by Snu Snu]↵

6.[EDNanashi: And with those words you made the flags unavoidable. GJ]↵

7. [TL note: spoken in polite tone.]↵

8. [TL: the exact opposite of Lolibaba]↵

9. TL comment: “獣半人” – half beast, half man (this is what I assumed it means). So how is that more akin to beast than demi-human like Angela? Oh wait, it's explained later on. Soo...I need a name for this half-beast, half-man...↵

10. [EDNanashi: obviously his opponent disarmed him during combat. I wonder if he will bite people to death after making witty banter with a King about his arms not being gone.]↵

Chapter 31 – An encounter with Wolf, A Fated Comrade

Inside of the cell I am guided to, there is the appearance of a half-man half-beast. To summarize it in one word, it's a "Werewolf"

His face and other parts of the bodies are that of a wolf.

He resembles the werewolf Galloon[Garon] of the「Vampire」series fighting game.

Though incidentally, Gallon is my chosen character from the previous life.

And then, Wolf... somehow there's gloom and sorrow in its eyes ...

According to the slave dealer, Benoria, his muscles are very developed.

The first thing that comes to my mind is [very beast-like]; his muscles are strong yet flexible.

The development of his back muscle(latissimus dorsi muscle) is especially awesome.

I try to feel his cracked and lumpy abs. It feels like touching a steel.

Though it was hard to see, since he wore easy to wear GI that's similar to kempo GI, even his quadriceps muscle and gastrocnemius muscle (calf muscle) are amazing¹.

Even the neck where he wore the collar of slavery is considerably trained too.

The first time I saw Wolf, he's doing a headstand by only using his neck muscle.

Without even touching the side wall with his feet..

That is an extreme feat that can't be done without extreme sense of balance along with extremely tough neck and body.

If I remember correctly, the slave dealer, Benoria was trying to woo me into buying Wolf as a retainer by praising his military background.

It's just.....both his arms are gone.

「Just before Wolf annihilated the Chivalric Order of the Demonic Wolf of our country, who brought only a pair of swords to the Limud campaign, our beastman force were already committed to a kamikaze attack on this half-man half-beast.

The beastman kamikaze squad already brainwashed by embedding demon stones[core] to brainwash them with magical power. In exchange for several hundreds beastman soldier of kamikaze squad, we managed to slice both of Wolf's arms off.

The kamikaze beastman soldiers clung to his arms, then made their bodies explode2.」

The slave merchant Benoria was explaining why this Half beast Wolf was missing his arms.

「I see but, how strong is he?, even if he was a transcendental master of CQC, isn't he even below an average warrior without his arms?」

「As expected of Ash-sama, such discerning eyes indeed, I'm afraid that I'm unable to refute your words3.」

No, my eyes isn't that particularly discerning.....

「Even with the lost of his arms, the battle power of this wolf is still off the charts.

To be honest, even during the Limud campaign some time ago, he kept fighting even after losing both of his arms, and defeated more than 100 soldiers and knights.

With his fangs that can easily crunch steel armor and with kicks which can easily smash the cranium compared to smashing a watermelon!

His rampaging lasted for no less than a few hours after he lost his arms, even though his movement dulled and his consciousness became hazy soon afterwards, due to his excessive bleeding, and that's how we somehow managed to arrest him.」

If what he just said is true, his fighting power remained the same despite losing both of his arms.....

I might doubt my eyes.

「If you doubt my words. Then, let me show you the proof.

Oi! Wolf!」

The slave dealer Benoria called out the name of the half-beast to let me see a demonstration.

He made the half-beast half-human Wolf kick a sandbag which was hanging from the ceiling by a straw rope.

The sandbag clearly weighing in at more than 100 kilograms ruptured with one kick.

No, it was 2 kicks to be exact.

He did it with an extremely high speed rotation, kicking it's left and right sides —almost at the same time.

That kick was simply beyond fast, even I couldn't see both the right kick and the left one.

Wolf's kick was beyond amazing to the point that it caused me to get a goosebump just by watching it. And made me think that I want this half-beast half human.

Wolf crunched an iron bar with his sharp fangs with the next demonstration.

I can't help but agree that he still has his combat abilities with both of his leg and fang even without his arms.

I'm shuddered realizing how strong he really was if he still had both of his arms.

.

It might be true and not an exaggeration that Wolf was able to bring about the annihilation of the Chivalric Order of Magic, who were armed to the teeth, with his kicking alone.

It seems that the half-beast half-human Wolf can't speak in human language no matter how hard he tries.

Therefore, I put the green wig『GREEN WIG』on my head and decided to ask some question to the person himself.

The『GREEN WIG』magic tool made it possible for me to also speak with animals.

The one I have is with forelock design, and flowing long hair on the back, though it's weakness is that it's a feminist design.

「.....」"THUD"

The instant I equipped the green wig——the slave merchant Benoria dropped the whip for training the slaves that he held in his hand on the floor.

For some reason, he sends a hot gaze at me like being mesmerized by something.

.....though I want you to stop looking at me like that since I got a bad premonition from it.

「a male.....Ash-sama is man. A man, a man, a man.....man man man man man man man man man man man man man man man」

The slave dealer Benoria mutter something to as if trying to convince himself.

I simply can't understand what it is he is saying..

The slave dealer Benoria whispering something like a monologue in agony.

「.....something.....inside me, I feel it..... something isawaken.....」

For heaven's sake, I beg you to keep that asleep FOREVER.

Though I don't know what just awakened, I feel it's repulsive about it for some reason.

Anyway, I'll leave slave merchant Benoria in his own world for now, and speak to the half-beast half-human, Wolf.

「I'm thinking of buying you.」

「.....」

「.....」

Though I suspect that he will understand my words with the effect of the magic tool 『Green Wig』, the half-beast half-human Wolf is not answering back, and just stared at me in silence with dark and sorrowful eyes.

「.....Why do you have such eyes? 」

I asked him since I was interested.

「.....I.....was abandoned.」

Murmuring, Wolf spoke with murmuring bitter voice.

I understood what he said thanks to the green wig, though it sound like a dog barked from another human.

「Abandoned? By who?」

「.....abandoned.....by master」

「.....」

「.....」

「.....I, swore my loyalty.....from the bottom of my heart.....
however.....」

「.....」

「.....」

「.....I was abandoned.....」

Wolf was a slave soldier who belonged to the Rendohl empire. It seems he was made into bait in order to buy some time for them to retreat back to the fort, when it was deemed the situation of the campaign became disadvantageous to them.

Being chased by thousands of soldier in their pursuit, or maybe more than tens of thousands, comparing those two, no matter how great a slave soldier is, they would readily discard him.

Wolf who pledged his loyalty to the country which is『Master』was ready to lay down his life for the sake of his 『Master』.

During that time, a human noble, who was commanding the slave soldier corps —— for the sake of buying some time of the imperial army, to safely reach the fort during their retreat, Wolf was forced to play an active role in it. When he became a prisoner of war, he was abandoned when the country asked a large amount of money for his return —— is what I understood with magic tool.

The country will never abandon Wolf, who is a loyal soldier, a warrior, a truly excellent warrior despite being a slave —— is what they said.

Wolf was impressed by that statement and seems to shed tears.

But, those words.....were a lie.

Come to think of it, maybe that was a lie said to him, predicting that he will fight to the bitter end and give his life for the sake of the『kingdom』 who is Wolf's 『Master』 .

Even when he lost both of his arms, Wolf kept fighting to the point of exhausting himself.

Just for the sake of obeying the order of his 『Kingdom』 =『Master』 , he kept fighting until the brink of death.

Though it was his intention to throw away his life and everything for his master, his consciousness was dimmed due to excessive blood loss, and he was captured.

Though Wolf trusted and was expecting his 『Master』 to save him, since it's already a common practice[custom of the war], that a ransom is paid to return the prisoner of war.

In reality, Runresia kingdom, my homeland decided to capture Wolf, and decided to ask for a large ransom for his return.

It seems they sent a notification to empire side, With that plan in mind.

Certainly that was to cover huge amount of damage caused by Wolf. Though it might be that they thought that rather than killing their hated empire soldier, they decided to capture him, and chose compensation for their losses even if it was just a little.

It was a rational decision which pursued compensation for their losses rather

than prioritizing their emotions.

However, the empire side never complied with the amount of ransom for Wolf.

I think It's because they put a large amount for ransom of the heavily damaged Wolf.

Wolf had already lost both of his arms.

The value of the half-Beast half-human soldier dropped sharply, maybe that was why the empire choose not to pay such a huge amount of money.

That was a logical decision too.

I believe and feel this kind of treatment to the soldier, who continued to fight for his country, even when he suffered from a heavy wound and even lost both of his arms is just cruel and coldhearted.

In the event that they can't pay the ransom, they swore to torture the capture half-beast half-human wolf by severing his manhood and make him suffer till —— is as far as they goes, is what was conveyed by Runresia kingdom side .

Though I know that torturing the prisoner of war is banned, they wouldn't suffer any criticism even if they torture him, since it basically didn't apply to half-beast half-human and beastmen.

Even though, the empire side knew that Wolf would be suffering from a cruel

torture and possibly even executed.

Nevertheless, the empire side never gave an answer to the final notice of the prisoner ransom

On the contrary, that beast was thrown away, so do as your like —- is what they said. (TL: Help!)

And then, Wolf learned about that matter from the soldier of the kingdom.

That night of the same day Wolf, facing the direction of the ——empire——『master』 and raised a howl..... full of sorrow.

Wolf, the half-beast half-human prisoner whose his ransom was not paid, though it would not be a laughing matter to execute him after such torture ——— in the end, they decided to sell him to the private slave firm.

This is was done to cover the losses, even if it was only for a little.

That was also a logical decision.

The reason why he has such eyes is maybe because he has lived for a long time in the Empire and because of the despair of being abandoned by his『Masters』——— is what I get from his words, Wolf is muttering the words piece by piece.

With an extremely lonely of tone.

「.....」

「.....」

「.....you.....why..... are you crying?」

I wiped the liquid that spontaneously flowed out from my eyes with my hand.

「I am not crying」

「.....But.....」

「Shut up! Silent! 」

「.....Is that..... for me.....? 」

「I said, I'M NOT CRYING. You just misunderstood it. 」

Though Wolf's outward appearance is that of beast[animal], it was the opposite of it, upon a closer inspection, something It was almost that he is human inside.

Because I have a soft spot for heartbreaking stories of animals.

.....or not,it's not like I'm crying right now.

Please don't misunderstand.

This is —— just a mysterious liquid that is flowing out on it's own from my eyes.

There's no other explanation other than that.

When I was dragged into a false accusation of being a molester in my previous life, I was quickly 『abandoned』 by the company that I was working for—— isn't recalling such an incident only dampening my mood5.

It's just like I was suddenly seeing the figure of myself in my previous life in

Wolf, who is sad about the fact that he was 『abandoned』by his country.

Even though, the depressing memories of my previous life have decreased a lot recently after such painstaking effort.

Geez.

.....o

I then took off the green wig, and put it away in my magic leather bag.

「How much is the price of this battle slave?」

I asked the Slave dealer, Benoria.

On the cage that accommodated Wolf, there is a price tag with 20 large gold coins written on it and I heard that it came with a discount.

「20 large gold coins is the purchase price but — — since the buyer is none other than Ash-sama, I'll make a discount with 10% off, reducing it to 18 large gold coins, yes.」

Is what the slave merchant Benoria said after I took off the green wig, while rubbing his hands together with a quick pace.

It's was the kind of high-speed hand-rubbing that was approaching 16 times in 1 second.

This guy, won't his fingerprints really disappear eventually?

(こいつ、そのうち本当に指紋がなくなるのでは？)

「.....is it 18 coins? 」

I pretend to think it over as a bargaining (tactic).

I already made up my mind to buy Wolf at this point in time.

I became even more resolute after I heard Wolf's story just now.

If it's this half-beast who's akin to animals, it's possible that I might "someday" connect a 『true bond』 ——because.....I dimly felt that kind of premonition⁶.

However, I will put on an act of being troubled when buying him since I expecting even more of a discount.

「18 large gold coins is already a very reasonable price, Ash-sama.

Anyhow, with both arms, its certainty of the finest quality combatant is worth more than 200 large gold coins.

Moreover, even without his arms, you have to understand that he has enough battle power.

Ah, did you really understand his battle power?

Thus, with 18 large gold coins, which is not even a tenth of the original price, isn't it an extremely good bargain, this humble me thinks that you must reconsider it 』

The slave dealer, Benoria, is desperately trying to sell Wolf.

He is even lowering himself to the point of referring himself with "this humble me[shousei]". Is he really that desperate to even lower himself like that?.

However, how in the hell is a combatant without both of his arms suppose to still have the same battle power.

Since it's difficult to make him work or do manual labors without arms, one can't expect me to use him other than for battle.

It's extremely unlikely that he can do any kind of labor.

For that reason, no matter how good he is as a combat slave, he has a big minus point.

Combat slaves, when they don't have training or it's not the time of war, they usually do manual labor.

Doing manual labor, is their second most important selling point.

Because it's wasteful to let them do nothing.

There are few battle slaves who were continuously trained outside of battle time.

Many battle slave seem to be often assigned to manual labor by becoming an escort.

However, if you made someone without arms as an escort, there are some chance that you will be taken lightly by other people and they will hire the more preferable one.

The so called escort will give an intimidating aura to the opponent with just their presence in that place. That's why it's an important job to make an opponent think to not get themselves involved with the one's being escorted.

Therefore, the one's who are preferred as escorts are big men who『seem』to be strong and tough guys.

But I think it's hard to give an intimidating feeling when someone is without arms.

In short — no matter how much his battle strength remained, to Wolf who lost his arms, he's a hard to sell 『Item』.

So, this slave merchant is trying desperately to sell Wolf to me.

「Certainly, his value is more than 200 large gold coin with his arms, then shouldn't it be fine to grow back his arms with the stocks of unicorn horns on the black market?. that way you will have even more profit by selling him for more than 200 large coin. 」

I am speaking of the question I thought of.

It's possible to regenerate the lost limb with unicorn horns, a truly super-useful-restoration item.

Pairs of arms, pairs of legs, even though it regenerating, but it seems a new one[never used] is necessary for that7.

For the living Unicorn, in order to use its horn for regenerating other's limbs has the same meaning as death —— and so forth, was what was explained by the old unicorn.

「It can't be done, the reason is not only the Unicorn horn price, which is around 50 large gold coins, it's a really rare item which can't be found so often.

Even though there's seems to be 10 horn sold in the black market just yesterday, even so, they're sold out on the same day.」

「.....」

「.....」

It seems that maybe the unicorn horns that I sold to Greed the dark merchant is amongst those 20 Unicorn horns.

To distribute them on the black market and to sell out on the very same day —— as expected, his work is fast.

「As soon as the unicorn horn is circulating on the black market.....

Besides, even compared to the one on the market, due to the rush of the buyers that come when they hear about the rumor, it's very often that you won't get it unless you're very lucky.

That is, if you take out 150 large gold coins, 3-times of market price, you can get it without any difficulties.

However, then you need more than 300 large gold coin to regenerate both arms.

In that case, assuming that this battle slave is sold at 200 large gold coins, it's a big deficit. 』

「I see, there's a reason like that..... understood, I will buy him for 18 large gold coin. 』

The slave merchant's remaining eye brightened up.

Before the slave merchant expresses his gratitude of my purchase, I....

「However, If that was the case, you can discount the『collar of slavery』 at the price of 1 large gold coins, right.』

I didn't forget to add it.

Just before I sign the slave trading agreement——

「Ah, that's right, though there's no need to report about this. The truth is this beast-half-human have a Lunatic

Disease『Moon Possessed Disease』

My hand that was holding the quill pen stopped.

Do not tell me about such disease just before I am signing the contract.

Because you told me that it's nothing much, I almost didn't sign it if I heard it

wrong.

..... could it be, don't tell me that you're actually aiming for it?

「The『Moon Possessed Disease (Lunatic Disease)』 said to have various 『Out of Control』 occurrences happening due to the magical power of the moon, is it that 『Moon Possessed Disease (Lunatic Disease)』?」

「Yes, that's right」

「.....what kind of symptom is it? Will he go out of control, acting purely by instinct, and abandoning all sense of reason during the full moon? 」

Though it's rare for human and fairy-kin to have a『Moon Possessed Disease[Lunatic Disease] 』, for some reason the beastman, and beast-half-human included --- can easily become inflicted with one8.

It was what my mother taught me in general knowledge.

The『Moon Possessed Disease[Lunatic Disease] 』has various symptoms.

The example is the one that lost to it's instinct and berserk during the fullmoon.

In addition,

In such case where someone from the fairy-kin or the humans, who had such a disease, there seems to be a symptom which made them transform into a beastman when they see a full moon9.

It's a phenomenon called beast-fication[Lycanthrope]-type phenomenon.

As for me, it made me remember about the werewolf.

Though it also made me remember about a certain saiyen race who will transform into a giant ape once they look at the moon10.

.....by the way, my favourite character is Vegeta who is the prince of

saiyan race.

In the movie version of Dragon Ball『God and God』, Vegeta the proud saiyan prince becomes an elite warrior, when I saw him throwing away his pride and doing a bingo dance*, despite the roar of laughter, an unknown tear is —— no, let's leave that story for now¹¹.

(By the way, I naturally saw the movie alone.

..... Now let's go back to the『Moon Possessed Disease[Lunatic Disease]』?

Though there's various symptoms of『Moon Possessed Disease[Lunatic Disease]』, the most unusual one is the change of the gender.

Only in a full moon, a man changes to a woman, and a woman changes to a man¹².

It's a gender reversal.

When the gender reversal happens during the time they have a sex with the opposite sex —— it will cause something unexpected to happen¹³.

Anyhow, 『Moon Possessed Disease[Lunatic Disease]』 is a difficult illness.

Among the various symptoms, some may occur at the same time.

「No, not at all, be at ease since this person didn't have the so called "losing a sense of reasoning" symptom.

「Oh, is that so? then, what in the Roxism are his symptoms then? 」

「Yes, His gender will be reversed, and transformed into a human[humanification] when he sees the full moon」

1. (TL: Mhmm, Dat legs...Dat muscles...)[PF : Yameteeeeeee.....] ←

2. TL note: Ok, this need an explanation. The human beast squad are demi-humans. Wolf is a "brute" born from a demi-human and a beast. Thus, try not

to get confuse when we say the human beast (man beast..something!) are attacking the half-beast. Something along the way. I need suggestions for a new name. Seriously, I'm mixing up names. ↩

3. (TL: “思えぬお言葉”? “ぬ”-making it negative?) ↩

4. [TL :one kick wolf] ↩

5. TL comment: I'm not sure if I could use it this way, but it fits. (Used という as recalled. It could be use as someone saying something or called as something. But the character is remembering something, so I use the word “recall”)

↩

6. [TL2 : Flag? I hope it's not a BL Flag] ↩

7. TL comment: It's like a song! 😊 (ED/PR Note Maleandar: he sings this part basically stating to regenerate legs or arms one must use a young Unicorn's horn that is fresh and has never been used before, one full of vitality.) ↩

8. TL note: 妖精 – elf, fairy, or sprite. They are magical creature and all.

↩

9. [TL: werewolf] ↩

10. TL note: If you don't know this reference, then you are truly insaiyan. ↩

11. [TL : maybe referring to dragon ball [Kami to kami] the movie.] ↩

12. (TL: (ㄟ_ㄟ)) ↩

13. [TL : I feel like I know what is it but didn't want to dig too deeply into it] ↩

Chapter 32 – Slave Ranch Project

I left the Benoria Slave firm with Lara and my new slave, Wolf.

I led Lara and Wolf to the bookstore.

Because that bookstore had the books I wanted.

My parents’ mansion also has a library with some books, but the collection was just so small that I had already finished reading all of them.

I have to confess, I really like reading. [EDCrimson: and so do many of the people reading this series]

When I was a student, I often went to my school’s library during lunch time.

(Alone, of course.)

Spending the day not talking to others was quite normal for me, being the loner I am. Therefore in a sense, that library became a sanctuary [Holy Land] for me; you wouldn’t get a weird looks for sitting there alone.

.....

Building my own private library in the great prairie seemed like a good idea.

Private might not be the right word though since I'm fine with letting my slaves enter the library.

I made a trip to the bookstore because it wasn't just me that wanted books.
[i]

The beautiful high elf Remilia —maybe the most beautiful woman in the world—also wanted a few books and said she will be glad if I could buy them for her. [ii]

The paper and ink in this world are quite valuable and its printing technologies are not advanced, therefore a book can be quite expensive depending on the type.

Maa~, I'll buy those books for her as gifts.

On another note, the titles that Remilia wants are 『Noble of Rose』, 『Muscle police』, 『Technique』, and 『Tales of The Weird Gladiator』etc.

From the titles, they seem like ordinary novels.

In the bookstore, I flipped through the books to check their contents ...The ratio of macho men appearing in the stories is overwhelming.

Does Remilia prefer macho guys?

.....o

Muscle training make it more difficult for the body to grow if a person overdoes it when young. Intensive muscle training looks no good to me

——— let's focus on the abdominal muscles for now.

As a guy, even I wanted a six pack similar to Wolf's.

By the way, regarding the novel Remilia wants, it appears that there is a lot of evidence indicating they're exceeding the boundary of camaraderie with their fellow men*. [TL : No need to say what kind of boundary it is right?]

She—has that sort of hobby?

The [Fujoshi*] word is what pops in my mind.

She is free to have that kind of hobby as long as it does not bother anyone.

I won't criticize her for that.

Even if she is a [Rotten High-Elf] character, that's what makes her a unique existence*. [TLC*: (腐ったハイエルフというキャラも、それはそれで個性的ではある。)]

I decided to pretend that I didn't notice and not question her either, as long as she does not use me in her [rotten] delusions.

「This hobby doesn't fit a high elf.

What does she enjoy from reading brawny men having disgusting sexual intercourse? I really can't understand it.

Lara, who's skimming through the book quickly, pinched her forehead as if she had a headache.

「Even though it would be fine if it were between cute shota.」

Lara, I don't understand you too.

Well, I don't have the right to say anything about others' circumstances anyway.

.....o

Since I also don't hate Yuri. (girl love).

In my previous life, I read a lot of yuri manga and novels.

I read『Yuruyuri』 and 『Marimite』 too. [iii]

Therefore, I intend to be an open-minded person if the female slaves' relationship becomes yuri-like.

The 'intense' kind is a little bit troublesome though.

After I obtained the books that Remilia and I wanted, I left the bookstore.

The ones I bought for myself were Yuushia continental natural history, all five volumes of it.

They were written by Ray Windle who was known as [The Wandering Great Sage]; each of them a bulky book that resemble large dictionary.

In the book, the Wandering Great Sage, Ray Windle wrote down accounts of his travels along the Yuushia continent where I reside.

He recorded every small detail pertaining to nations and their geography; he wrote down every region's legend, history, culture, custom, specialty, as well as ecology of the monsters in every habitat within the continent.

Furthermore, the books I got also contain a section related to 『Spirits』 that was supposed to be erased for censorship.

The book, whose description about 『Spirits』remained intact is particularly valuable in this country, where censorship was strict due to religious organizations.

The store owner sold me the five volumes of Yuushia Continental Natural History, which he previously hid in the back of the store to escape censorship.

It's great to have obtained it.

A lot of really interesting things seem to be written in here.

There were a lot of items that tugged at my heart strings as I skimmed through『The Floating Continent of Illusion』before I purchased it. (TL: change violated to emotionally moved. Being violated...huhuhu) [ED: just to make sure, it's mean that words awakened his chuuni soul]

For example, the spirit god Raster, who was the god of wind, was sealed in the『The Floating Continent of Illusion, Wingard*』. [TL*: otherwise known as Laputa]

I will definitely visit it one day.

According to legend, the person who released the wind spirit god Raster became the ruler of a floating continent thanks to its divine protection—- I was really moved by such story.

I, who am linked with the spirit of fate am truly excited.

Though it is still unknown whether 『The Floating Continent of Illusion』 which is said to exist somewhere, is really just illusion.

In the first place, the existence of the legendary continent itself is doubted.

According to this book, because the wind spirit god Raster was sealed, the floating continent lost its ability to float and fell to the bottom of the ocean.

「.....The Floating Continent of Illusion, Wingard..... Someday, I will visit it.」

+++ [Part 2_____]

I murmured that to myself while looking at the sky.

「Ah, then, I will guide you.」

The wind spirit (Sylph), Syl, who sat on my shoulder casually said.

No even if you say you'll guide me.....Eh.....Ehh?

「Ah, but for the current Ash-kun, unsealing Raster-sama's seal is too difficult. Furthermore, there is still the swarm of crazy wind spiri—— Chowyiii, it's not the time yet.」

「Syl, do you know where the floating continent is? 」

「I-I don't know! I don't know about such a continent that sank in the bottom of the North Sea! 」

「.....」

「I-I-I really don't know that place! You'll become minced meat fued to crazy wind spirits' attack-unless if a top-notch spirit user-that continent, that's how SUPER DANGEROUS it was! I really don't know nano! 」

「.....」

「Hyu. Hyu.」

Syl attempted to deceive me by averting her eyes and whistling.

She's not even whistling properly.

The wind spirits, they know the location of 『The Floating Continent of Illusion, Wingard』?

I really want to hear the complete details but — Syl seems hell-bent on dodging that topic.

It looks like she doesn't want to tell me about it yet.

.....o

Does she mean— it's difficult to go — for the current me?

I wished I could go there someday.



I bought some goods from the jewelry store, clothing shop, magic tool shop, and the general store.

They included souvenirs for the slaves.

Among them was a type of magic tool, the magical elastic swimsuit.

The swimsuit is worn at the lake that is near the forest where the rivers flow through the prairie.

Nudity is nice too, but that is a hot spring where they can be seen as much as they like.

Moreover, I want to them to wear the swimsuit. (TL: check please)[TLC: (それに水着は水着で、彼女達に着て貰いたい。)]

That would be delightful.

.....Although the river and lake are good, going to the ocean is fine as well.



As I arrived at the Prairie, I introduced the new slave, Wolf, to everyone.

When I did that, I knew the astonishing secret of Angela, the beastgirl.

I think the time to talk about it will come sooner or later.

Next, I went to the unicorn ranch alone. Unfortunately, there weren't any unicorns who died of old age.

For example, if one died I could regenerate one of wolf's arms with the unicorn horn.

Oh well, on average one unicorn dies of old age in a month. (TL: wait what? Unicorn die that fast?)[TL: that's why they life their life to the fullest and love virgin only]

There's sure to be one or two of them dead in this month or the next.

Once that happens I will restore Wolf's arm.

.....o

Apparently Wolf is supposed to be worth more than 200 large gold coins if he had both arms.

If that's true, I don't mind to prioritize (rather than selling) using two or three

unicorn horns on him.

It's not because I'm sympathetic to Wolf in particular.

This is the result obtained from calmly calculating the terms of profit. (TL: I changed どちらが得 to in terms of profit. Still means the same thing right?)[ED: Yeah]



I then flew towards the location where I previously discovered the flocks of cockatrices living.

During the middle of the flight it rained, but because of the wind spirits protection, I avoided getting wet.

I borrowed the power of the earth spirit king, Behemoth, to make a full circle of earth walls around a nearby group of cockatrices.

Fencing them with my earth rampart was a success.

One cockatrice ranch, completed.

The cockatrices which looked very much like huge chickens couldn't fly really high in the sky, so if the walls exceed 10 meters, there's nothing to worry.

Feeling extremely fatigued, I took a break.

Afterwards, I entered the cockatrice farm.

There were cockatrices that rushed to attack me, but after I cast 1 《Lightning Strike》 near them as a threat, they behaved.

In the stormy weather, natural lightning crisscrossed at some distance away; this increased the power of the 《lightning strike》.

I borrowed the power of the lightning spirits to invoke 《Lightning Strike》. Therefore, the more violent the weather, the stronger the strike gets.

On the opposite note, it weakened considerably when the sky is clear.

I put on the 《Green wig》, also known as the Midori no Katsura [green wig], and negotiated with the cockatrices.

The result is that they will give me their unfertilized eggs in exchange for doing the best of my abilities to heal the sick ones and protecting them.

The fertilized egg are for increasing the population of the cockatrices. So, I wouldn't take them.

Anyways, the unfertilized eggs are those that didn't hatch, so the cockatrices accepted the negotiation.

Regarding the case when one dies due to old age, surprisingly, they gave me permission to take the body and do with it as I please.

To the cockatrices, the dead bodies would rot and may cause an outbreak.

Therefore they were grateful instead when I offered to retrieve the bodies, disregarding the fact that the corpse is one of their kin,

The negotiation advanced smoothly.

I think that's mainly because the cockatrices are scared of me.

While I'm at it, I investigated the vegetation that grows nearby.

The『sekibousou (stone ward herb) 』-ish grass grows here.

Even so, they're too many.

It's exactly like『Meruru☆ material shop』's grass that I planned to buy, but.....the color is different.

At first, I thought 『sekibousou (stone ward herb) 』grew here, but I think it's my misunderstanding.

However, just to be sure, I recorded it in the plant material encyclopedia and wrote the color of the variation when I harvested some and stood for a while.

Even so, it seems that it really was the 『sekibousou (stone ward herb) 』.

It's a good thing that I bought the plant material encyclopedia from the Meruru☆ material shop.

There are many flocks of cockatrice in this prairie.

Was what the cockatrices told me?

It's really useful information.

Let's search for flocks of cockatrices for a while from now on.

And depending on what I discover, I'll make a new cockatrice farm.

Another time, I will probably create enormous profit everyday if I make ten cockatrice farm consisting as much as 20 to 30 cockatrices.

Rather than a farm, it will only be a cockatrice field that's being developed into chicken farms.

To raise productivity, should I made an earthen cage, and covering the surrounding sky of the ranch with dark spirits? (TL: check please)

.....o

Oh well, is this still good?

The cockatrices might make a commotion and died prematurely by stress and I get absolutely nothing.

Besides, I am in trouble when the tastes of meat and eggs declines.

Then I will let them feel at ease to some extent while exposing them to

sunlight because I feel it would be the best for them.

.....anyway, in case they die from old again, I feel that the meat is unappetizing——Well, the cockatrice farm's main purpose is for eggs.



I thought about the new farming project while returning to the house of prairie.

Even if there are few, I feel more or less guilty about the matter of not paying tax to the country that will invest it in some social service.

So, I will try some social service activities to make myself satisfied.

Establishing an orphan home is good—— but no matter how hard I think, it doesn't match my 『character』.

Aside from slaves, I will not bring humans along to this prairie other than me to the best of my abilities——it's presume that I have that kind of emotion.

Therefore, I am making plans to make new farms.

After engrossing in much thought, I finally came up with a plan for a social service project – which do not feel like one.

As for the name——— Slave Ranch project.

Chapter 33 – Half Year Later

—Half of a year passed by.

Various plans advanced considerably smooth within this half year period.

So much that the house in the prairie undergo expansion with addition to the building; it became a scale that you're able to tell that it's a pretty good mansion.

I also built an exclusive shed (brickwork) next to the house (mansion) for the half-beast Wolf who seems weak toward opposite gender.

It's not—a dog house.

It's a house in isolated location that's been maintained to an adequate extent.

(Wolf was very glad about being given a house by me for personal use of himself.)

Also, the earth wall around the house became tripled.

From the start, the house is the center of the 50 meters radius of the wall, there's even a wooden door attached on the 3 meters tall mud wall which can be used as entrance.

The mud wall was made together by the earth spirits (Gnome) and the wooden door were produced with the assistance of Dryad who's plant and tree spirit.

Furthermore, by borrowing the power of the earth spirit king (Behemoth), I made a huge wall (second barrier) with a circumference of at least 100 meters

in radius.

The height is 10 meters; its thickness is over 1 meter; it's an earth wall.

I installed door in that one too.

And then, I made up to the third barrier last month.

And finally the great rampart.

The radius is nearly 300 meters, 2 kilometers in circumference; the height is 20 meters, and I made the great rampart thickness exceeding 3 meters.

The true strength of using spirits increases daily as I persist using the earth spirit king (behemoth).

I couldn't finish it at once, but had to divide it by several times and complete it.

Although I managed to completed it, I was really worn out in the end.

But, I think it's better to build it.

At any rate, something like 20 meters tall rampart also isn't something that can be seen too often in this world.

It is the knowledge according to Yuushia continental history (all five volume) that I bought half a year ago.

In the memory of my previous life, I predicted the castle wall height in the imperial capital of eastern roman empire, Constantinople, is around 10 meters; I thought the thing that made the great wall is significant even for me to do such a thing.

The slaves looked up to the third wall (The Great Wall) and were dumbfounded by the overwhelming height and its grandeur too.

Incidentally, I dug 『trenches』 around the third wall (The Great Wall)

I got the cooperation of the earth spirit king, Behemoth, and the gnomes.

It is an interior moat with an outside digging.

The outside digging is a dry moat not filled with water, but the depth is not less than 10 meters.

The inner moat/canal is a water moat that draw water from the large river flowing in the prairie.

The water is clear, so I can enjoy swimming in it.

Yesterday, the slaves wore the swimsuits that I bought and had fun swimming in the water canal.

In addition, there are many fishes in the water canal, so we enjoyed fishing.

Even if wild animals and demons attack by large waves, the unyielding great wall that I completed will not move an inch.

It's probably almost secured unless giants in great numbers attack.

.....o

Though when I reveal of the giant name, I hope that it won't become a flag for the flocks of giant who live in the great forest to attack I definitely wishing for it.

The story changes and I become 11 years old by tomorrow birthday.

The kingdom where I, at least, reside in this world do not often have that said custom of celebrating showy birthday.

Such things as imperial national event, the fortunes of upper nobles and upper wealthy merchant seems to be different.[i]

Commoners and low-class nobles like Hawkwood family only have plain words as congratulation.

Which reminds me of my previous life, there is never a time when I am available for the like of birthday party where they invite friends.

Or perhaps I should say I didn't need to be invited to another person's birthday party.

It's justified if I said it's natural.

Including friends who celebrate birthday, they celebrate it because they aren't alone.

To a certain extent, even my family completely ignores my birthday after a certain age.

How many number of times would a birthday party of one person (solo) last?

No, to be exact, I still receiving a congratulation from my indian hill myna[Gracula Religiosa].

A clever hill mynah, Q-chan, I trained it to memorize a birthday song—okay let's stop the story right there.

Apart from that, let's explain the present conditions after half a year pass by.

「In the present, the unicorn farm have—— over 200 mare that's pregnant with the child of the unicorns.」

「Oh, Yes, they keep becoming pregnant. Ash-sama's 『remedy』 is effective in getting the unicorn-tan to copulate with non-virgin partner and keep on impregnating them. 」

I heard my own monologue and the wind spirit, Syl who remained on my shoulder, said something during a break in conversation.

Furthermore,

「After 10 years, the unicorns will become as much as 5,000 if I increase it at

this pace. Awesome. 』

「That is different, Syl.」

「Ho-eh?」

I, who sat down in the third courtyard surrounded by the second wall and third wall, corrected Syl's blunder.

「They won't increase only 500 unicorn by a year, but several years. After the baby (borned) unicorn becomes an adult, the number of mare that become pregnant in one year are increasing that much if they increase potential. 』

「Ah, is that so!」

「They are expected surpass 10,000 unicorns by far after 10 years according to my calculation. If it goes smoothly nevertheless」

「Ho-eeeeeeeeeeeeeh!!!! Super-Awesome! It's the creation of U-Unicorn Kingdom!!!!」

Syl jumped up and became astonished.

「They may exceed 100,000 after 20 years later. 』

「Ho-eeeeeeeeeeeeeh!!!!??? The creation of the Great U-U-Unicorn Empire!!!!!!!」

It must be remembered that it's only a conversation of calculations.

In the first place, I must evacuate from this prairie at once after four and a half year pass by.

That's because the True Dragon King, Zogdrias awakened from it's slumber——at the True Flame Mountain that's barely visible beyond south of here where it slumbers.

.....o

The relocation probably requires considerable amount of effort to do, and I want to bring down the True Dragon King if I could bring it down.

「The unicorn still died of old age by 1-2 bodies a month at the present.」

「Therefore, We can only obtain 1-2 unicorn horns a month, right?

Ash-sama」

「Uh-huh」

「Ah, but if the number of unicorns increases that much——」

「The number of unicorns becoming old in first month (Hitotsuki) increases considerably.」

「We keep obtaining Horns Na-no!!!」

「Because a little over 1% with regards to the total herd died of old age in a month. Judging from that calculation, I expect to obtain over 100 unicorn horns per months after 10 years.」

「On-One Hundred horns!」

「20 years later, it is more than 1000 horns.」

「U-HyaaaAAaAAAaaa!!! We will keep getting unicorn horns so much that it's (like) giving away such a thing!!!」

No, I will not throw them away even to the extent it become softened by maturity.

However, 1000 of them, right?

Taking in consideration of a considerable price collapse by the large provision increase, it might become higher than 10,000 large gold coins a month.

If it's in that period, then it's 120,000 large gold coins.

In terms of Japanese yen, that's about 120 billion yen.

.....That's an astronomical amount of money.

If one were to speak of 120,000 large gold coins, then it's certainly more than the annual national budget of a small country, or the annual administration budget of a mid-size municipal.

No, you might say we will obtain more than 1,000 unicorn horns per month after 20 years. After all, it's only according to my discussed calculations.

Because the number of the horn will be increasing to 100 horn each month in 10 years of time, I don't think things will go as smooth as my plan. (TL: saying that it might not go according to plan because unexpected stuff happens. You know, that dragon in the neighborhood will find out that his food has disappeared.) [PF : Something like that]

nevertheless, That plans still smoothly advanced.

Even after 10 years stage, I expect the income in a year to be as much as 20,000-30,000 large gold coins.

By my calculation, the fortune that entering my pouch is surpassing the entire asset of an average noble.

Only if my plans smoothly advanced though.

At any rate, the unicorn ranch will reach the point that it produces enormous profit, but That's still way in the future.

At the present time, the area of cockatrice farm (cockatrice development field) will raise more profit than the unicorn ranch.

「In the same cockatrice farm where I collected around 30 cockatrice feathers and close to 30 cockatrice eggs every day.」

「The cockatrices-tan lay eggs of money every day. Excellent! Excellent-nano!」

「because the black merchant, Greed recognized the egg's size and quality is

the highest class that one egg worth 4 gold coins. That's 120 gold coins with 30 eggs, in other word, 12 large gold coins. 」

「Because there are ten cockatrice farm now.....umm, umm」

The wind spirit, Syl began to count with her fingers.

Well, it's just an extremely simple calculation by multiplying it by ten.

「It's 120 large gold coins.」

「T-Thought I just finished my calculation and about to say it!!」

「My bad」

「uh-huh, I'll forgive it then. If it's 120 each month then for one year it'll be it wil be~~~~, it'll be ~~~~」

「.....」

「uhhhh.....*counting*.....e-eeto」

Syl head already released a steam.[ii]

I think she's about to short-circuit.

「In one year——」

「You mustn't! Ash-kun mustn't say it!!! I can calculate perfectly (quickly).」

「.....」

「eh-to, eh-to.....*calculation overhaul*.....uuuuuuunnnnn, *batan! kyuu*」

Bataa (sound effect for falling over) The wind spirit collapse above my shoulder.

「Is it ok if I answer?」

「u,uu, please-nano. I give up.」

「In a year, it's 43,800 large gold coins.」

「Ash-kun's mental arithmetic ability is too dreadful!!!」

Before, I was able to memorize the arithmetic answer with calculation and write it on paper.

「.....The current phase in cockatrice farm (cockatrice development field) is the best source of income. 」

「there are various cockatrices-tan. Ordinary cockatrice-tan seems to have lower fertility. Therefore, it's extremely unlikely to multiply by quite an amount. 」

「That's right. Likewise, the income by the cockatrice farms will reverse in the future. 」

Because I supply a considerable amount steadily everyday, the cockatrice's egg is becoming oversupply.

Not as a city level like the fortress city, Kare, but already as a national level. (oversupply in terms of national level)

The value will probably collapse soon too.

The cockatrice farm revenue will be completely dampened if it were to happen.

.....Should I include sales to other countries into the field of vision?

At least I made enough money in cockatrice farm only in this half year.

Anyway, I have an income of 120 large gold coins per day.

In terms of Japanese Yen, that's more than 100,000,000 yen. [PF : That's around 1000K \$ dammit]

Thanks to cockatrice farm, I saved so much money that it's possible to buy 『Magic Castle』 that I wanted.

And the price of the 『Magic Castle』 is as much as 10,000 large gold coins.

Tomorrow, I will go to the fortress city, Kare and I plans to buy the 『Magic Castle』.

-As a birthday present to myself.

Furthermore, I will declare the founding of this 『kingdom』——and try to dominate this prairie and its outskirts tomorrow.

..... If it's just a declaration, then I'm free to do it.

After all,

You're not a man if you're not aiming to become a king, right.

Although I might say it's a declaration of a founding nation, it doesn't mean the nation will get acknowledgement and foreign-like approval from other countries in particular.

I don't think we will get acknowledgement, it's unthinkable to acquire it to begin with.[iv]

Although one might say it's a declaration of a founding nation, naturally, I can say with confidence that I only declare on my own accord.

It's something like enjoying myself. (TL: (๖_๖))

At the least, I can say it's a game of make-believe king.

In my memory of my past existence, the king game[v] is said to be the standards of drinking party.....I have never done it even once. [PF :Stop it, please stop opening my old wound]

By the way, I'm thinking of making the 『yuushia rubber tree』[vi], a kind of 『rubber tree』 as the national flower.

In the memory of my previous existence, the trees and shrubs in Japan extremely resembles the India rubber tree that's being cultivated as a decorative plant.

There are plenty of them growing in the considerably spacious forest (naming, rubber forest) at southern part from the prairie; they are not as vast as the vast forest.

I would put them in the pot as a decorative plant and decorate my prairie house too.

I heard the “milky liquid” that comes out/seeps out of the gash on the trunk will become the raw material of rubber, so every kind of rubber development of manufactured goods and production that was emphasized on will be interesting from now on.

The various development and production seems includes contraceptive device too.

At any rate, the “milky liquid” that seep out from the India rubber tree seems to be an inferior item in terms of raw material of rubber, but the “milky liquid” of 『Yuushia rubber tree』 seems to be far superior to that.

though the yuushia rubber tree is far more superior, it seems the 『Yuushia rubber tree』 itself didn't grow in the Yuushia Continent.

According to the Yuushia continental natural history (all five volumes).

The discovery and naming of rubber forest by me might be the biggest continental 『Yuushia rubber tree』 forest.

「Ash-kun, Ash-kun.」

「What! Syl」

「Not only the unicorn ranch and cockatrice farm, but the slave farm is doing well too, right? Nano!」

「mhmm? Ah, I guess so.」

「But, I, I think.

Is the idea itself of buying children slaves, teaching sword technique, training into top grade combatant, and sell them off as gladiator and slaves soldiers that became an adult good?

But I recommend that you might as well have some on your possession as it is without selling them off anyway.」

「.....」

「And then you can gather the top most combatant to form a strongest slave soldier army!」

「Why would I make such a thing?」

「WORLD DOMINATION!!!!」[vii]

「.....hai? 」

「.....EH ? 」

I was shocked by the wind spirit who tossing her fist toward the sky.

「It's a man's dream-nano! It's a great ambition! 」(TL: *ahem* romance *ahem*)

That's absurd!

I'm just going to sell them off as a slave soldier or gladiator, In the end I'm just

training them for my own gains.

As businessman.

「After all, frankly when I'm thinking about child-support expenses, we'll still in the deficit even if we sold them.」

「.....」

「That is a very good story for the children-nano.

I think you can sell them as gladiators and slave soldiers and they will be able to have very good livelihood if you say that they are top-grade soldier and have sword skills.

Even if something like poor serfs who are made to work very hard like horses and cattle until they die, I think they can live a very good life.

The living condition of the slave farm itself is good too; it's a very good story for the enslaved children.

But but, the child-support expenses from selling price will rise and become a deficit. As for Ash-kun, it's not at all a very good story-nano.

They can eat delicious meal until they had enough after all. 」

「.....」

「No No Na-no!」

「.....iya, that idea」(TL:??check??)

「When Ash-kun do it, the business is no good-nano. It's a charitable enterprise-nano. If Ash-kun's welfare-like charitable enterprise intended to make a slave farm, it's not particularly good.」

I admit that the implication of welfare is put into the slave farm.

However, it doesn't mean that I made the slave farm as a complete charitable enterprise.

「That's different, Syl.」

「Hoe?」

「If I remember correctly, it'll probably be in the red if I only raise the children of the slave farm as soldiers of 『first-class standard』. However, the selling price will also skyrocket if I raise them until they are the 『best』. Even if profit appears, it's enough. 」

「I think the 『best』 of the SOLDIER can't be raised that easily.」

「If I teach an ordinary human being, it will be so/meet expectation. But——」

I open the door at the second barrier and select the half-beast to approach that direction.

「Over a great number have skill, the best..... iya, the story is different if the extreme finest quality soldier become their instructor. 」

[i] TL note: simply version – royal/imperial family have national event as birthday, upper class nobles and upper class merchant have different wealth and custom (assuming if they have gifts to give). Lower class nobles and commoner just say “congratulation” for their birthdays, and that's it.

[ii] TL comment: but but but...she's not a water spirit!?!?!?

[iii] TL note: “one country, one castle, one leader”- separate kanji meaning. Very unified.

[iv] TL note: history lesson time! We can relate this to china because the U.S. didn't acknowledge the existence of communist china until Nixon came around.

[v] TL note: the king game, please tell me you know of this. It's the game that you play around, get drunk, do stupid s**t and do anything the person say while you developed an inferiority complex because someone is an S.

[vi] TL:『ゴムの木』- “rubber tree”『ユーシアゴムノキ』- hero's “gum/rubber tree”.

[vii] TL comment: world domination huh... I guess it's time to play those total

war series and hearts of iron 4 again.

Chapter 34 – Training

I was battling with my slave and also my martial arts teacher half-beast half-human, Wolf.

Though I'm saying battle, we were just conducting a mock battle with wooden swords used for practice.

Having one's slave as a teacher is not that much rare.

Revering the slaves who has technical skills such as combat techniques, education including medicine or the ones exceling in knowledge or in culture as a teacher and learning from them in itself was not so rare of a thing.

Also, these type of slaves who have outstanding expertise or skills are generally treated well.

That's because it is valued to get an affluent household master's respect and protection.

From the recollections of my past life, it resembles how Ancient Greeks treated their slaves.

It's said that many of the slaves skilled in medicine, engineering, arts, refinement(cultivation, culture) were valued in Ancient Greek.

There were also times Ancient Roman nobles made Greek slaves into their child's home tutor.

There are similar stories in this world as well.

Slaves excelling in skills and knowledge living better off than not just slum people, but even better than the common citizens was a commonplace thing.

As the saying goes, knowledges saves oneself.

So I also made Wolf who has exceedingly high fighting strength (combat skills) into my martial arts teacher.

I am also paying respect.

I am also admiring him.

As a man, admiring the overwhelmingly strong is probably natural.

And also there exist no social standings to consider when it comes to that.



The wooden sword in my right hand was flicked away by Wolf.

Next the wooden sword in my left hand.

As expected, my swordmanship is still not up to par, I am no match for Wolf.

No, more like, I am not even close to it.

Though It is not frustrating.

It is because Wolf's [Dual Wield] is certainly at the level of unequaled under heaven. (T/N: The word translated into peerless here is "tenkamusou" which literally means unrivaled-under-the-heaven, i think the original sounds more cool. What do you say?)[ED : Agree, I'll change to that]

It is what I am aiming for.

Though Wolf's martial arts is in extreme heights where I don't likely to reach.

However I should be improving as a swordsman by taking lessons from Wolf, someday I would... like to climb the same heights as Wolf.

"Please, Ash-sama"

The high elf slave Remilia who was observing Wolf's and my sword practice brought the both wooden swords to me.

Remilia had been watching our sword practices frequently.

There is no problem with that.

There is no problem with that, but...

"Being in a teacher-disciple relationship is such a nice thing. The reversal of

positions, the slave being the teacher and the master being the disciple is also... nice.”

Though Remilia mumbling such things to herself while being all fluffy was definitely on my mind.

“Macho type grown up young man with flexible steel body and rosy cheeked pretty boy (bishounen) match up is also...nice”

Was even muttering these while putting her hand on her cheek.

「If I were to say my desire I would want Ash-sama to put more [muscles] on. Especially brachials and quadriceps [muscles]. 」 (T/N: she uses “niku” which primarily means meat)

Though I am doing muscle training, perhaps because of my constitution, my arms and legs are not muscling up.

I explained towards remilia’s mutterings brought by wind spirits on their own accord in my mind.

Be that as it may.

“Wolf, I’ll go at you with spirits this time.”

I declared while taking a stance with the wooden swords brought by Remilia.

“Acknowledged.”

Wolf also took his stance with two wooden swords.

By the way, Wolf just barked “won” like a dog or wolf right now.

Though half-beast half-human’s intelligence is lower than those of humans and beastmen Wolf still understands Yushia common language I normally use.

However, either because the construction of their throat or vocal chords, half-beast half-man cant speak the same language as humans.

But the magic item <Ornament of interpretation> I have bestowed to Wolf, tranlates his words into common language and voices them out in his stead.

By the way <Ornament of interpretation> is in the so-called similar form.

Wolf made it into necklace and puts it on his necklace.

I think of this <Ornament of interpretation> as the upgraded version of <Bowlingual> sold for dog-loving pet owners which i remember from my previous life.

By the way, It is possible to configurate the <Ornament of interpretation> into honorific speech mode, but I removed it mode on purpose.

Honorific speech kinda does not suit to Wolf

.....o

Besides, though he is my slave since he is also my teacher, I do not mind him speaking unreservedly with me. (T/N: Though I've translated tameguchi into "speaking unreservedly", "peer speech" is an option which would be more spot-on. What do you think?)[ED : It's okay as it is]

It's not like because... I feel like speaking unreservedly instead of honorific speech makes the sense of distance between us smaller.

So as not to be misunderstood. (or "Don't misunderstand me."?)

『Gale Robe』

I raise my <Agility> with usage of physical ability enhancement spirit magic by clading myself with wind spirits.

I close the distance to Wolf in an instant with a far above agility than my usual.

And the unleash joint moves one after another with two wooden swords.

By using <Dual Wield> taught by Wolf.

Nevertheless, they all have been seen through by Wolf entirely and been avoided.

Welp, though I increased my agility with <Gale Robe>, my sword is not reaching to Wolf.

The one right now was seen through in a milisecond and been avoided.

I shudder at the greatness of my teacher.

When thinking back on it, I was not able to put up a fight even when he did not have his arms.

There is no way for me to win against Wolf now that he has his arms restored by using Unicorn horns.

One day... I want to exceed my teacher.

“Gu!!!”

Wolf swept kicked while dodging my sword with the edge of his eye.

My balance crumbles and I fall on my back on grassland.

Guh... It was as if he was saying “You left your underfeet wide open.”.

Wolf thrusts the wooden sword in his right hand to my central part while im lying on the ground... but stops as it was about to connect.

Wolf did a sundome. (T/N: Sundome means stopping just before hitting and a term used in swordart)

“I give up.”

I honestly admitted my defeat.

If it's against Wolf I can honestly admit my defeat.

Since my teacher's strength is that outstanding.

“As I expected, I am no match at all to Wolf.”

“No, your skill with sword is improving at a tremendous speed. You are bound to exceed me sooner or later.”

Wolf praised me so.

It honestly makes me happy.

A disciple becomes happy when praised by his master.

Furthermore for me, Wolf is not just a teacher but also a frie...

Well, I can not accept the earlier words just like that.

Some part of it must be lip service.

In the first place, <Ornament of translation> makes liberal translation, it

appears it also slides subtle nuances at times.

I grab Wolf's extended hand.

It is a big burly hand.

Yet the part where there is the paw is unbalanced with the rest.

Though the fist is harder than a rock, the paw is squishy(punipuni).

I am about to be fascinated with the discrepancy. (T/N: Refer to "Gap Moe".)

"Haaa~~~. Actually its OK."

Remilia was mumbling to herself while being all fluffy again.

Staring at the scene me taking Wolf's hand and being lifted by the Half-Beast

This night's production activity will also progress.

...though I wonder what the heck is that production activity she is talking about

However, because the image of fantastical beauty and transiency I held of Remilia may get wrecked, I could not bring myself to ask the contents of that production activity.

“Let’s take a break, Wolf.”

“Acknowledged.”

I lowered by waist to Great Praire’s land. (T/N: Why does not he simply say “I sat.”? It’s a wonder...)[ED : Cool Kenja-san, Coo~L]

Wolf also lowered his waist similarly.

And then we entrusted our backs to each other. (T/N: Friendship of men is a very nice thing, indeed.)

It’s the Rendall Empire army’s break pose I learned from Wolf.

To guard against surprise attacks from enemies while resting they entrust their backs to each other.

Because by leaning on each other’s back blind spots disappear.

It appears... It also helps them mentally by leaning their backs to someone they can trust, thus it lets them rest effectively.

I do not... dislike resting like that.

Leaning on each other’s back with Wolf.

“Oh... good... very good.”

Remilia was staring in agony both hands on her cheeks.

While staring at Wolf and me leaning on each other's back.

That noble and fantastically beautiful High elf is drooling... I want to believe that to be a hallucination.

After resting for a while I call out to Wolf.

“Shall we enter into actual fighting slowly?”

“Hunting, right?”

Wolf said delightfully.

No, the one talking is the magic item <Ornament of interpretation>

But Wolf being glad is correct.

Even his tail is swinging

I rose and blow a certain flüte.

It is the magic item <Whistle of Demon Calling>”

It is a magic item which let's one call demon by blowing it.

Because we are inside of ccastle walls no matter how many times we call surface monsters cannot enter.

However flying monsters can invade by flying over the castle walls.

I blew the whistle for fighting flying monsters, also including the actual combat training.

It also leads to reduce the number of flying monsters in Great Praire and its surroundings which can invade by flying over the castle walls, it's killing two birds with one stone

I also want to be thanked by Unicorns and my slave centaurs which suffered at the hands of flying monsters for long years.

And also I can get raw materials by defeating flying monsters, I could have said three birds.

“Remila, you use concealment just in case”

I instructed Remilia who is also a spirit user as such.

Let's see what kind of flying monsters drop by today?

I was looking forward to a little bit while I kept blowing the whistle...

Something came flying.

And also three of them at that.

.....o

It was unexpected.

Though I was expecting few Griffons or flocks of Griffons as usual.

Griffons are typically considered as considerably formidable enemies.

And then a dragon's power exceed those of Griffons by far.

Bu then again...

Wolf is beside me.

The strongest warrior Wolf which I took as my teacher.

Whether it's a dragon or hundred of them I do not feel like losing.

Chapter 35 – Fwenrinia species

Wolf dashed on the grass covered earth.

Toward the large castle wall(Rampart).

Wolf leap with unchanged momentum until Wolf reached almost half of the large castle wall in one go.

A super-jump is close to 10 meters in height.

The half-beast's superior physical ability is no match for the human in jumping power.

And Wolf's jumping power surpass the rest among half-beast.

Furthermore, Wolf ——runs up the large castle wall as it is.

Vertically...

It's a wall run.

And in addition to that, it's a vertical wall run.

I'm can even say that it's a "miracle".

Anyway, Wolf was able to run through the obstacle vertically without magic.

Thus, with superhuman physical ability and superior sense of balance, and for the reason that Wolf have skills that are probably taken from a divine being (god).

As for my previous existence knowledge, I knew that there's vertical wall run from Chinese martial arts called "karumiitawari (nimble body art) ".

If it's a fake, I won't believe it.

There appears to be a suspicious martial arts-related book which was published in people's light bookstore. I cannot believe in existence in exceedingly suspicious common martial arts.

Now that I reincarnated, I still thought it's impossible without magic.

Until I come across Wolf.

Even though Wolf previously worked for the military nation, Rendouru empire of the northern major power; to run on vertical wall of more than 10 meters and complete this kind of extreme feat, Wolf might be the only one to do it.

It's terribly unusual to that extent.

Wolf was able to succeed in doing that kind of superior technique without a thing.

The half-beast ascends until the top of the 3-meter-thick great rampart and drawn 2 brilliant swords on his back.

It's an ancient genuine silver sword (mithril sword).

I bought the sword as a gift for Wolf.

Mithril sword is a very expensive sword of more than 100 large gold coins for one sword. (TL: *ahem!*" 一本-long cylindrical thing*) It's more than 200 large gold coins with 2 swords.

However, it's worth investment if wolf is the one who use it.

Good sword only fitting in the hand of adept swordman.

Wolf uses the equipment of 2 mithril sword, before he was able to cut talons and boulders unarmed and that excellent fighting power increases even further with his mithril sword.

Among the three of them, Wolf jumped toward the prioritized dragon.

From the top of the great rampart, Wolf leaped once more.

Wolf soaring about 30 meters above the ground.

That's as high as 10 story of the so called multi-floor building in my previous memory.

If Wolf fall down on the ground with that height, Wolf would not get away with that scot-free no matter how tough its body is.

Nevertheless, Wolf jumped without hesitation.

It's wonderful that Wolf have that courage in terms of heroism.

This is a feat that need wholehearted courage.

I'm fascinated and admire it.

Wolf soars up to the front of the dragon, who's over-all length greatly exceed 10 meter, slash the dragon's throat with its sword before the trembling dragon breathe out 1 ri(1里 = 2.44 miles) breath of flame.[i]

I wonder how many time he slashed in that instant.

At least more than 5 times over.

My eyes perceived that it was only 5 times, Wolf had let out more numerous frequency of slash attack with that pair of sword.

Finally, Wolf pierce the dragon's throat with 2 swords in order to interrupt the dragon's control.

If it's an expressive technique, Wolf uses the 《Wolf pair of fangs》 dual sword technique in order to crunch the flank or temple (forehead).

Furthermore——Wolf kicked the dragon's chin only to suppress it.

In the state of having 2 swords stabbed on its throat, Wolf's hand separate from the handle and Wolf perform a summersault kick.

Wolf fractured a number of dragon fangs which fell on the ground.

And the dragon itself fell down too.

That dragon over there already lost consciousness——or probably already dead.

Before Wolf fell down by itself, Wolf thrust its hand like a sword at the dragon's belly.

Wolf's hand-sword possesses sharp, solid nails that is able to cut and pierce boulders.

The dragon's belly is not very tough in comparison to other because the scale doesn't cover its belly, thus Wolf easily pierce through.

Without change, Wolf, who fallen inside, climb up the dragon's body and extracted/recovered the 2 swords that were inserted on the throat.

And then, Wolf jumped off from the dragon and landed on top of the large rampart.

Meanwhile, not only several seconds have passed by.

Wolf fell one dragon with only several seconds.

——I cannot lose too.

I finished 『preparation』 and flew in the sky by《wings of wind (sylph wings) 》.

On my right hand is《blade of water spirit (undine blade) 》.

On my left hand is《blade of fire spirit (salamander blade)》.

While grasping 2 spirit swords.

I produced a pool of water from the magic canteen for preparation and created a small bonfire with true magic 《Ignition》 to burn the prairie grass.

And now I take hold of the newly created spirit swords in both hands, respectively water spirits, which are swimming in the pool of water, and dancing fire spirit in the bonfire.

I didn't knock down the dragon with spirit magic from a long distance, I chooses to knock down the dragon with 『swords』.

Now, it is time for training my swordmanship.

Besides, even if I used ordinary spirits, it's not like a swordsman but as a “spirit swordsman”; I knocked down the dragon this time with swords.

Unlike half a year ago, I was able to invoke excessive spirit magic as much as 3 times at once.[ii]

Therefore, now I am able to invoke 《water spirit sword (undine sword)》, 《fire spirit sword (salamander sword)》 and 《wings of wind》simultaneously.

"GOGOGO!Ash-sama's wreck that lesser dragon body"

Syl, the wind spirit, give me an assist while cheering me with a somewhat dangerous words.

"GOGO ASH! LET'S GO ASH!!!!"

Syl intends to help me by dancing while going round and round on my

shoulders.

By getting ahead in life, Syl seems to become the leading figure of the wind spirits in this area and entrust the 《Wings of wind (Sylph Wings)》 to other wind spirits.

Syl became Chief Sylph who is the leading figure of sylph's wind spirits as she becomes my support while rousing the other wind spirits.

My flying speed increases furthermore as it reach to the point that it's possible to perform evasive maneuver in the sky.

.....mu?

Among the two dragons which stayed, the dragon closest to (the flying) me breathe in a huge breath.

Although a low rank, it will probably be firedrake; that fire breathe power is probably considerable.

I might be dissolved to bones if I receive it upfront.

However, I was not confused.

Now, I grasp the 《fire spirit sword (salamander sword)》 in my left hand.

"hyahaaaaaa!!!! Cleanse this filth!!!!!!!"

The 《fire spirits》 dwelling inside of《fire spirit blade (salamander blade) 》spit out world-despairing scream from the end of century*. [ED : referring to Hokuto no ken]

I pointed the tip of the 《fire spirit blade (salamander blade) 》toward the dragon as flame burst out from the tip.

The fire breathe resembles the figure of the fire spirit, salamander.

The dragon breathe and salamander breathe clash in the sky.

And then—— I surpassed the salamander breath.

"Hyahaaaa! Do it! Ash-san!!!"

"Yeah, as expected"

"I admired Ash-san who have the capability to become a spirit emperor (Seitei/virtuous emperor) who will eventually take the title of great emperor (Imperial) spirit user, Hyahaaaaaa!!!! "[iii]

.....it's different when I'm a virtuous emperor, but named as a spirit emperor, that's..... different a little; it might be a dirty joke in some way.

I stared at the dragon that had its whole body burst into flames from the salamander blade while I made a bitter smile.

Now, the dragon is engulfed in the blazing flame.

Firedrakes are the most fire-attributed monster.[iv]

They have high resistance toward fire, so the fire doesn't inflict damage to them with this degree of fire However——If it's 《water spirit blade (undine blade)》...

"let's do our best for Ash-chan～"

The water spirits spoke in dull, exhausted voice.

But, the blade of the water spirits' power swells in form of a kamikaze attack at the fire-attributed monster, firedrakes.

That is the ice spirit that represents the ice wolf (Fenrir) is the most effective for the fire-attributed monster.

The most effective attack is ice spirit attack on the true dragon king, Zogudarizu who resides in the truth flame mountain (volcano?), not to mention the firedrakes.

However, I am not intimate to the ice spirits as I didn't have much contact with them.

Anyway, Ice is not available in this world if the very north region does not include snowy mountains and ice and snow area.

Even if it come into my possession, I don't have cooling technology so it will melt eventually.

In the first place, I don't have ice on hand at the current moment, so there isn't any ice spirit in the vicinity.

In addition——my ice attribute might be inferior, even the water spirits are considerably effective against the firedrakes.

Zubunn!!!!

I flew near the dragon's comparatively soft belly and pierce deeply using my 《water spirit blade (undine blade) 》.

The firedrake gave a shriek.

There would be considerable damage.

Yet, there are still more to come!

I moved in all direction with the 《water spirit blade (undine blade) 》stabbed in its belly as I continue to fly.

I sliced the stomach, tore it, and ransacked it as the dragon suffered a fatal injury and fell to the ground.

—Oops, one down.

I turn my line of sight toward the dragon who is flying on the top right hand side.

At that moment, my eye met Wolf at the bottom of the great rampart.

We simultaneously nodded.

I flew higher in the sky.

And then, I flew right above the dragon.

Holding the pair of swords, Wolf drop his waist, bend its back and prepare itself.

Several seconds later.

I stick my 《water spirit blade (undine blade)》on the crown head of the dragon from above and Wolf pierce the dragon's jaw from below using Wolf's mithril sword.[v]

Our blades stabbed through its head until it reaches the dragon's brain from top and bottom.

"UooooooooOoooo!!"

"Incredible! Ultra-Awesomeness!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

"Instructor Wolf and Ash-sama are both surpassingly terrifying!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

"All together now.....Ash-sama, you're fantastic!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

"Instructor Wolf is the strongest on earth!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

As many as hundreds of children clamour on the courtyard that's surrounded by the great rampart and another rampart (2nd earthen wall).

They are the boys and girls of the slave ranch.

The instructor-assistant beastman maiden Angela, who have surpassing leg strength as a beastman, run to the third courtyard.

Although Wolf and I made a joint-battle against the dragon, I witness her during a marathon because it builds up her body foundation. She stopped her foot on reflex to survey the surrounding. (TL: sorry, not sure if it's supposed to be assuming Ash surveying the surrounding or Angela, I assume Angela because "she" stop her foot) Oh?

Angela made an all-out dash toward me.

The beastman maiden, who is wearing shorts and sleeveless white shirt. ferociously dash at me.

The run is so tumultuous that clouds of dust flutter around.

The other slaves ran like the assistant instructor Angela too.

Nobody was a match to Angela's full sprint with her fast beastman legs and she open the distance before my eyes.

Likewise, Angela is very quick with her uncommon legs.

Short distance...mid-range...long proximity...that's fast on an entire level.

Half a year ago, they're ill things that were unable to even walk that became my slaves about that time.

Angela's legs are amazing to be able to recover all of her stamina nowadays.

I praised the speed of her legs previously, and she begin to temper her legs every day. Then she hones that leg strength more and more.

Physical strength in itself is abnormal, so assuming a long-distance runner, the rapidity/movable range is surely terrifying.

Anyhow, she has so much physical strength to run almost all day without taking a rest.

If I grumble about the ice that I wanted previously which is beyond several hundreds of kilometers, she would run until reaching the northern snowy mountain.

And then collect ice all night from the frozen mountain stream and still came back to the unfamiliar home early morning of the next day.

She ran the distance of more than dozens of times of the full marathon with that round-trip.

She truly does not take a rest at all.

She would deliver the ice that the master (me) grumble to himself about by a mere word of what the master (me) wants.

Even if the toenails were broken along the way, it seems she would continue running without stopping.

A slave acting rashly in various ways.

In the first place, there are dangerous monster between the prairie and northern snowy mountain.

Even though I have the《concealment cloak》to award because I heard it's works against the nose and perception of wild animal and monster, after all there's still risks.

.....Maa, the present Angela took lessons in close combat technique from Wolf who's a super first-rate combat warrior. Angela can bring down everything with her bare hand even if it's a bear.

Not just leg strength/stamina type, but Angela seemed to have a rare hand-to-hand talent.

Angela receive guidance from Wolf and found that talent rapidly blossom. (TL: ...what kind of hand-to-hand combat...and... guidance...wolf in sheep clothing... poor Ash...*nosebleed*...medic!) That sort of Angela sprinted at me with all her

power toward me. (TL: I think we really need a medic. Not for me, but Ash.) The assistance instructor, Angela, who is leading the marathon separates from the children steadily.

I made a faint smile, while I got down on the prairie ground.

"Master, is there's no injury!!!" [vi]

To Angela who heard it with an uneasy kind of face.

"As you can see, even if you worry, I am perfect."

I made a satisfying reply.

"Hoo" Angela heaves a sigh of relief

.....o

[Part 3_____]

However, it grew.

It was big from the start, but this year, Angela's breasts grew again.

It keeps shaking while in the midst of running just now

Well, you might say there is never a time when I look at this fellow with lecherous eyes.

"Ah, Master, you're sweating....."

I merely sweat was still pointed out by Angela.

It's because I was battling and tempering with wolf on the fire breathing firedrake just a moment ago.

That will probably make me sweat a little.

"The smell of master's sweat is.....the best. It's the finest of floral fragrance. "(Bonn)(TL: *booonnnngggg* jiggle jiggle jigglypuff) Angela's subtle murmuring seems to show her nose, particularly the beastman effective nose which is better than human.

Her eye's became moist.

Because there is, for some reason, a smell fetish that this fellow have.

Last month, Angela approached her 13-year-old birthday so I ask what she wanted.

"If-If you please don't mind, I want master's P-P-Pa-Pan-Pants, eh, no, that was a joke!!!Shi-shirt! If I can have master's shirt, I'll be super happy!!!!!!"[vii]

And so forth is what she said.

I would have oppose in giving my pants as a birthday present as one would expect, but if it's shirt...well, I don't mind doing it.

I hand over my shirt without washing the shirt that I wore that day as it is by Angela's request.

.....By the way...That night, Luna, the half elf slave, seemed to have accidentally witnessed Angela writhing face buried by my shirt.

"Ah, Uh, ano-ano-anoo"

"mhm?"

"s-sweat-swat, May I taste it?, i-is is that okay?"

".....it's okay, doesn't matter particularly."

"YATAA!!!!!! (yeah!)"

pyon! The Beastman maiden jumped up then and there.

"Master, Thank you very much!!!! I-I will do it at once, e-excuse me."

Angela approached me and licked the flowing sweat on my hands, arm, neck, and then my face with that compassionate, cherry blossom (color) tongue.

Her tails waves while temporary shaking vigorously.

She's really seems like a dog.

I don't think it's very delicious and yet, I see Angela petitioned to lick the sweating me even if it's a little. I made a wry smile.

.....o

My heart pounds not because Angela licked all over me, but because of my immediate combat with the dragon.

Even if she's cute and adorable, there's no way that my heart rumble rapidly

because I'm licked by a beastman who is unable to become an object of romantic interest.

Such things as the feeling of Angela's soft tongue are none of my concern, even if her good fragrant body odor tickle my nostrils.

Even Angela's plentiful breasts pressing on me completely have nothing to do with me.

That, well, moment about licking all over by Angela isn't disliked by me, I rather liked it.

However, that is not different from becoming happy about experiencing (being licked by) my charming pet too.

"Hauuuuu.....Delicious, it's delicious! Master's sweat is very very delicious. Delicious."

"....."(TL: (๖_๖))

"Really.....It's sweeter than honey too. And it's delicious after-taste....." (Ash : 凸(¬_¬)) Angela's face is flushing in the state of moist eyes and continues to lick me. (TL: fuuuuu****eeee)[ED : I'm with you]

My sweat is not sweat.

If my sweat is really sweat, then it's no doubt that I've a diabetes. (TL: not sure, too many negative to understand it. Check please!) When I am going to become an eleven year old boy tomorrow.

"Angela, that's enough already."

"A little-little longer, only a little longer.....Please. A bit longer——"

"Because the children of the slave soldier, who learn by observing, are looking up until now"

".....Ah....."

If I separate Angela from myself, she would be reluctant to part and so I earnestly spoke out.

As for raising the slave soldier apprentice in the slave farm, the tempered boys and girls surround instructor Wolf.

Their eyes twinkles at Wolf as Wolf instant-kill the dragon with overwhelming strength.

However, one portion of the boys and girls are catching glimpses of Angela and me.

There is some distances, so it doesn't mean that they clearly see Angela licking all over me.

Seeing me separated Angela, Wolf approached with the children.

.....o

Somehow, Wolf let the two of us be in order to be treated as father and child.

Now, when Angela was licking me, Wolf jump down from the great rampart as he achieve his purpose of not letting the children near us; I felt that Wolf is acting as if it's a game/ entertainment.

That kind of Wolf stopped at a distance of several steps from Angela and kneel down to bow its head.

Acting completely like it's toward a noble.

"Ah, umm, Wolf-san. I said it many times a while ago, please don't humble yourself in that manner toward something like me. Because it's my request, please stop it~~~"

Angela looked uncomfortable.

I think I feel regretful that Wolf's attitude border on to her (Angela) like a high-ranking noble.

"I cannot stop it. Princess Angela is a noble birth of nobles for beastman and a half-beast like I. "

"The-Therefor, I am not such things as a princess."

"No, Princess Angela is a descendent of originator of ice wolf (origin obu fenriru) who's an ice spirit god as a divine beast, fenrinia-kind.

Only Princess Angela is the daughter of the leading patriarch in the pure-bred clan of the Fenrinia species.

If that's the case, a beastman is naturally, by all rights, very noble to the

extent of hearing from the mouth. "(TL: no idea on the last line, help me!) The half-beast Wolf kneel down on one knee and did not stand up.

"Something like a descendent of the original Ice Wolf-sama, the Fenrinia species, that kind of ordinary old legend. When they're still few people believing in it even now."

"However, this legend I learned from mother who's a beastman, I still believe it."

"N-No, that's"

"The pure-bred Fenrinia species at some future date will reincarnate into ice spirit after death and precious existence become ice spirit king (fenriru lord) I have faith in it."

"it se-seems superstitious to that extent."

"No, Mother seriously believe in it. Therefore, I believe in it too. Therefore, I cannot show my lack etiquette toward the princess."

".....u, uu.....Master."

Angela wanted to be relief, and sent out an imploring eye toward me.

Chapter 36 – Binge eating

She looked at me with such eyes.

The half beast Wolf paid respect to the beast maiden Angela out of its personal freedom.

Wolf is my slave, I didn't mean to limit Wolf as a slave and blaming him to such an extent.

Henceforth, I decided to carry out an order to Lara, a master class butcher (strip of raw material), to strip off the dragon raw material.

I intend to make the children of the slave farm to eat the (dragon) meat.

There is a feast of all-you-can-eat dragon steak tonight.

I heard that even nobles are unable to frequently eat all-you-can-eat dragon stake. The children raise their exhilarating cheer and thanked me.

.....o

I give these guys plenty of nutrition to make them grow up with splendid physique and sell them as slave soldier and slave gladiator afterward with high price.

I know that this is a kind of prior investment.



After I instructed Lara to tear off the material and so forth, I went to the unicorn farm to examine their circumstances by myself.

The Unicorns is copulating with mares even today these days.

I imagine these guys these days would do nothing but copulating with mare, except for meals and sleep.

Well, in substitution for mare that were pregnant, I brought new mares steadily every week like I said from earlier.

"Waa. It is prosperous today. "

I throw in an appropriate response to the words said by the wind spirit, Syl, who remained on my head.

"However, It seems the Unicorns life span is diminishing by copulating at every interval, so it's that that they do it every day...EVERY DAY—it is not unappreciable. "

The instinct will grow more than reasoning because it is a beast after all.

"Although the unicorn-tan original life span is not long in one's part; if it's at this rate, they will have several years. The stars become something good to look at. Brilliant stars."

The horses which human raise were fostered dearly by human hands which mimics the health management and diet/meal so that their lifespan is 20 years from beginning to end.

On the other side, the wild horses' average life expectancy is around 10 years from beginning to end.

It seems to be less than 8 years because of the severe environmental area.

Thus, unicorn's life span is shorter than wild horses.

There are three big reasons.

The first reason:

The Unicorns stores much of their vitality in their horns.

In a form called life spirit.

It may be that they are closely representing to the absorption of life rather than storing.

The life force is put into use to the horn; there seems to be less physical vitality than an ordinary horse.

Well, in fact becomes the reason that life span is short.

The second reason:

The unicorns used their horns to heal many times if their friends is injured or ill.

Despite their appearance, it's because they are compelled by the feeling of friendship.

Thus, the life force that is stored in the horns diminishes if they use the horns.

Because the horns absorb a diminishing share of vitality from the body, so their life span become short.

The third reason:

The unicorns spend their vitality when copulating (sex).(TL: S.E.X. : Sensually External Xyloid...thingy) They are not in a level of such exhaustion/starvation.

On the occasion of releasing the semen white substance, the substance seems to be charged with considerable amount of the body's vitality.

This is a racial characteristic that indicate the unicorn's lack of self-control.

Surely, there reproduction conduct reducing their life span.

That being the case, the unicorns likelihood of conceiving mare with a little more number of sex than general horses is high by far.[i]

Technically speaking, the unicorns wont try to copulate with mares other than virgin mares.

Nevertheless, the race will prosper if they avoid the cause of total destruction for the sake of mastering their racial characteristic.

The one horned horses in the unicorn farm will not possibly copulate with non-virgin by my 『correction』.

However, mastering the racial characteristic requires more than several hundreds or thousands of years; around one generation can't change that.

"Well, Unicorns lives a lengthy short life, they want copulate with many mares even if it shorten their period of existence."

"Mmm, it's exactly right for the nature of the beast to prefer copulation more than life."

"Umu"

"Ahh!!! That Unicorn-tan over there seems to went heaven-Nano!!!"

Syl pointed at a quite old unicorn copulating among the hare.

No, it's because you pointed expressively and don't need to tell me if fine.

.....Hmm?

The unicorn release its white substance in the mare and *TOoo!* collapse on the ground as it is.

What the?

Was it excited too much and fainted?

Or is it sick?

I approach the still unicorn that collapsed.

.....o

He d-died.....[ii]

"It looks like it put too much vitality in the white substance. *Poku Poku Poku Ting*"

Syl noticed the unicorn was moving to heaven and told me a while ago.

Which reminds me of third reason, it seemsthe unicorn accidentally used up its life span and died immediately following the end of copulation.

For the first time, I saw that immediately with my eyes at that scene.

"Maa, if this unicorn died during sex (Sexual intercourse death), and in a sense, probably fulfilled the male long-cherished desire. "[ED : Like male spider, how cruel]

"Which reminds me that the face of the dead may look like a bright good face too."

"Umu"[iii]

I cut the horn of the dead unicorn that I witnessed, from the root.

"Ash-kun, Get the material too."

"..... later."

It became clear that the unicorn corpses have considerable expensive raw

body parts in the Monster raw material encyclopedia.

In addition, I can freely take salvage the dead body instead of the horn from the unicorns...but that's already another story.

However, now is..... a little (late?).

"Getting the mane, hoofs, and tails of the unicorn. And then, the PEN*S."[iv]

The raw parts of the unicorn is primarily mane, hoof, tail and then pen*s.

The unicorn's pen*s seems to become a prime material to produce a cure to erectile dysfunction and a reinforce vigor substance.

".....For now, I'll bury it behind to reclaim it afterward to retrieve the raw materials at that moment. "

I don't want to touch the pen*s after its sexual intercourse.

"Are you entrusting this to Lara-tan?"

"Ah. I intend Lara to come to collect it afterward."

Lara's method of extracting raw material is more skillful than me.

In addition, although it's a dead body, it seems this unicorn lost its way entering Nirvana (dying peacefully) will most likely didn't want to get violated[touched by me] and prefer to get touched by the virgin Lara.

Frankly, I leave this to the virgin Lara, A bewitching and captivating beautiful woman, who can be seen as having an abundance of experience.

Toward very young boys, Lara have experiences of mischief using devices (under agreement), but it look safe to the unicorns because she herself is still a virgin.



After I return from the unicorn farm, I took Remilia and Angela and flew.

The direction I'm heading toward is 『forest of lake』, flying toward northeast.

The 『forest of lake』 have various large and small size lakes.

By the way, the naming was made by me.

There's All sorts of fruits growing in The 『forest of lake』, so it's suited to

become our food supply.

Although I didn't come to pick the fruits this time.

I, who match well with the forest, made Remilia undress her cloth immediately.

The naked exposed under daylight give off a feeling of transparency that exceed the beauty of the high elf slave.

It's always like the crystallization of beauty kind of beauty.

I am stimulated by the artistic feeling more than the sensual lust-like thing too.

The lakes in the area of 『Forest of Lake』, there is a fantastic scenery somewhere.

That place there is where the fairytale-like high elf standing in nude truly becomes a 『painting』.

I took out the canvas and painting instrument from my magic leather bag.

Thus, I begin to paint Remilia as a model.

"Angela, you can eat fruit as much as you want in the mean time."

I merely gave an instruction to the hungry beastman maiden without turning around as I begin to immerse myself in painting.

"Ye su"

Angela seems to be dissatisfied with a small amount and left a response in a slightly gloomy low voice somewhere.

I always painted a picture toward various location with just the two of them including Remilia. This time, when I told Angela to accompany us, she accepted with pleasure.

By some chance, I thought she, herself, could become my model sketch and would she accept with pleasure?

If that's the case, it has been decided so that I became tinged with short-lived elation.

This time, I painted every kind of fruit of the abundance 『Forest of Lake』 in the background. And while I was at it, I brought along Angela's devil appetite.

.....Next time, will I draw Angela as a model in a different drawing?

Time passes immediately probably because I concentrated on the feeling of my brush goes on.

Even so, upon model of the crystal of beauty body of Remilia, my will to create that remaining beauty arises.

By the way, in my point of view, I am a human being who is fond of various beautiful things.

Art is my favorite; I paint a picture and so on by myself.

During my last lifetime as a student, I was attached to art club.

On the occasion when I joined a club, I was only in my third-year senior alone; the (other) seniors is occupied with taking examinations and most don't show up in the clubroom.[v]

It took me essentially one year alone to paint rising cloud.

And then the seniors after graduation didn't became particularly close with me; there was no new member joining the club, so I was completely the only one.

The only one in club activities.

Throughout the club activities, making colleague (friends), opportune group studies and the likes was nonexistent.

In this connection, the seniors (neither the face nor character was good) who had their face out of the clubroom in their style in that one school semester, that one year span, are outrageous, perverted, narcissistic, bastard Anyway, I created a self-portrait that became as far as totally naked in front of a mirror within the school (inside the department).

I sometimes wore only socks.

And I had a rose in my mouth.

The students who came to the club activities for inspection looked at the

[i] TL comment: so one night and your almost always conceived? That vitality seems to be keeping the substance alive.

[ii] TL comment: well that solves the mystery of their high productivity of obtaining the unicorn horns.

[iii] TL note: Umu – “うむ” seems to sound close to “うん” – un. So it might have mistranslate this slang, it seems more appropriate for it to be yes.

[iv] TL comment: I really want to reference this to link’s “get”. But I’m gonna pass. As an incompetent translator, I don’t know if the author is trying to mimic something. On the other hand, the last part is the part that most man does not want to be hit on. Unless for Sensual External Xyloid activity.

Chapter 37 – Surprise Attack

Ever since becoming my slave, Angela have regained her cheerfulness and strength.

Even the cheerful girlish Angela will be troubled.

I departed without calling out to the glutton among the beastman maiden even when I remember tears on the low class female servant's eye.

"Everyone, give thanks to Ash-sama"

While the naked Remilia smiles, she is addressing to me, who is returning to the lake.

Just a slave few days ago, the high elf is now standing aloof at that site.

But now, she constantly come to give a soft smile.

"Thanks?"

"Yes. I do, Angela, Lara, and Luna who became my stepsister. Moreover, Wolf-san too. "

"....."

"....."

"If it's for Ash-sama, Wolf-san will fight no matter how many enemy armies there are as a soldier and will intend to give its life at any time. Not just loyalty as a slave, but as a militant man pledging allegiance. moreover——"

".....moreover? "

"In a standpoint of being called slave and master relationship, I can't degenerate that speech for sure, but I absolutely expect to maintain myself as a friend of a friend. "

"Fuun.....I see"

"That kind of thing did not matter in particular" ——is what I pretended to say.

Looking at Remilia charming things openly, I let out a little chuckle.

"is something funny?"

"No, but...your (honorable) face seems very delightful while taking it-does-not-seem-to-matter kind of attitude. "

I turned away my face immediately.

Remilia giggles furthermore too.

I, who became ashamed by something unusual, wanted to stop that giggling and splash the lake water at Remilia.

"ah, do it, right? Ufu, counterattack. Ah♪"

I sprayed water on Remilia using water spirits.

In a short while, we splashed water at each other.

.....

When I stop to see, I see men(?) and women playing in water with each other while seemingly in high spirits.

It's completely like a couple. (TL: *ahem* harem. More than one person is in there) "I'm envious of Remilia-san! Please switch place with me immediately—Switch with me!!! "

Uo, that's surprising.

Unexpectedly, Lara's loud complaint was heard.

But I don't see her figure.

".....Lara. You're still peaking at us with 《Far-sightedness》 magic. "

In a far distant prairie house, I was amazed that Lara is using true magic of 《Far-sight》 and 《Far-speech》 at the same time.

"Because the important task that grandmaster gave me allowed me to use《Far-sight》magic to check any abnormality in the prairie and its surroundings. "

Lara voiced it as if nothing happened.

"It feel very strange if it's the only time you peek at my affair."

"*gulp!* N-no, that's because it is the most important matter that I, as a slave, should do as I am still anxious about our beloved grandmaster. "

"Go watch other slaves because I'm okay.....no, I said monitoring."

"Bu-But But. I think it is a mistake that grandmaster and Remilia-san undress with picture model thing and I was worried after all.....that kind outrageous inexcusable thing and I thought it would be absolutely prevented. "

"Umm, right...there is no relationship that such thing had occurred between me and Remilia "

Remilia is exceedingly beautiful and it's hard to carry a carnal sexual desire.

I couldn't soil the fairytale-like Remilia, contaminating her is wrong even I hold that kind of thinking.

For me, I think Remilia wanted to be a virgin as long as her whole life.

——I might think like a one horned horse thing, unicorn, as “maiden troll/virgin”.[i]

moreover..... 『that fortune-telling』became interesting after all.

The fortune telling said she will unit with me immediately following her death.

"I wanted you, Remilia, to be a young lady for eternity. I want the high elf Remilia to maintain eternal beauty and youthfulness for me as long as 10,000 years or 20,000 years. However, I do not want that flower to disappear before me. "

"Ara, is that so. Ufu, Ufufu. Remilia-san, did you heard it? It is the wish of the gentleman who is your master. As a slave, this should come true, right♪ Ara, Ararara. What happen, Remilia-san? Your dignified face receiving so much shock♪"

Lara speaks in a very exciting tone.

Is she so happy about my declaration that I will not make a move on Remilia?

On the other hand, Remilia grows timid.

".....ten thousand-year-old virgin.....no, it's fine. It's already find. But as ten thousand to twenty thousand-year-old virgin.....at this rate"

She muttered and wander aimlessly as if it is something of a tragic sensation.

I gave Lara a strict order to continue monitoring all farms and not only watching my thing.

At least she won't be eavesdropping for a little while.

Remilia, who became astray for quite some time, continue the conversation with me who recovered.

"I am truly thankful for Ash-sama, who regenerate both of Wolf's wasted arms by using 2 precious unicorn horns. "

"hmm"

"In addition, I work hard everyday training together with Ash-sama.

I have performed the search of labyrinth (dungeon) together with that area of investigation extends around the Prairie jointly discovered in this ground.

I, not only have the heart of loyalty with the matter in question, but surely grow the camaraderie-like bond as comrade in arms. "

"Is, is that so?"

"Yes, it's not a mistake!"

Remilia asserted vigorously in an unusual way.

Would my face become a neuralgia?

The face became warped involuntarily and stiffen.

.....

There is an assertion that ought to acknowledge the camaraderie-like bond between me and Wolf and there isn't smirk from Remilia's face and her nature.

That's not it at all.

Do not misunderstand it.

"Really, then that camaraderie will become love——before you know it"

".....ha?"

"Especially when there is a secret special training at night with only two

people.....Kyaa♪"

Remilia writhes (in pleasure) as she deludes herself with something.

She put both of her hands on her cheek while squirming.

Her posture wriggles in *Iyan Iyan* while her naked body submerges in the lake until it reaches her thigh.[ii]

"No, Because that's not it. Such a thing is not it. "

Rather, if the circumstances of a person becoming a woman's body on the night of full moon out of mental abnormal moon disease, but the possibility of the risk of usual circumstances (male) of Wolf is impossible. [iii]

"Ufufu. Ash-sama had yet realize it. The true feeling inside oneself. Ufufufu"[iv]

Don't! My ear will rot.

"Tonight training is an intensive training of back attack.....Wolf, who said that, seizes his disciple, Master Ash's body, with both of Wolf's robust arms so that master can't escape. And then an intense blow of back attack at master bottom——"

Really, Stop it!

She continues to delude herself as person herself immediately degenerated further.

"therefore, don't.

.....apart from that, how is the situation of the children of the slave farm? "

[Part 2__]

I wanted to change the subject, so I enquired Remilia who I gave order to oversee slave farm.

Remilia returns to a serious face.

I think of her expression like the holy mother full of love.

"Yes, the girls are very thankful for Ash-sama.

.....properly speaking, the slaves are expected to live in far heart breaking environment and endures very harshly as a slave. "

"is that so?"

It's a fortunate tendency that the slaves (children) of the slave farm thanked me.

The management of slave farm went so well that the loyalty of slaves soar.

In addition, I didn't make the slaves put on the collar of slavery up to now and didn't do something in advance to have them in a high degree of loyalty for the sake of preventing a rebellion/ elopement. In relation to finance, the yearly maintenance costs reached the initial expenses.

These fellows might be a model of slave farm which might increase in thousands, ten thousand, or several hundreds of thousands from now depending on the situation.

The distressing conversation from the expenses side if I made several hundreds of thousands of slaves wearing the collar of slavery.[v]

It is indispensable from the point of view of the management of the slave farm in maintenance of expensive condition and it raise the loyalty of the slaves.

.....o

Such story of the loyalty of slaves (children) of the slave farm having confidence/faith is not particularly it.

Because if there is confidence in me, at that time when I betray them..... it'll be difficult.

If I raise their loyalty to an extent, then it's assured that I can 『Utilized』 that faithfulness.

Kings and feudal lords do everything they can to enhance the firmness of loyalty of their retainers and the serfs in order to then utilize for ruling that allegiance.

In my previous recollection, there are numerous companies who enhance, preserve, and uses the company employees' loyalty as corporate slaves.

In the near future, I plan to declare the founding of a nation of my 『national government』; the slaves are the corporate slave of the slave country because

for those who won't receive work will be of no use at most.

"Ash-sama is a gentle unpopular man to those children over there.

Really, Ash-sama have a nice side. "

Remilia, you're misunderstanding.

I am kind to them purely for my beneficial use.

I treated them kindly for the sake of utilizing loyalty.

The misunderstanding there is troublesome.

"Do not misunderstand it. The reason why I am kind to they, who are my slaves, is——"

"that's because you make profit. Yes, I understand, I certainly understand.....
fufu, dishonest gentleman."

Remilia smiles softly.

Her eyes seems to want to say that『you are aware of your true feeling.』

.....Chii.

"Especially, who are those guys who seems to be high in strength of loyalty within the slave farm?"

"That's so, isn't it? Everyone is very thankful toward Ash-sama——especially I guess those who embrace the feeling of gratitude are three people: Cain, Abel , and Mira. "

Fumu, Only those three people?

Their face and names matched perfectly (in my mind).

Hmm, I completely memorized not just those three people, but also the faces of everyone including slaves of the slave farm; their name, age, birthplace, favorite food, hated food, and other many varieties of things.

.....This is natural mainly because of slave farm management.

I memorized the slave list that I made up by ordering Remilia mainly to administer slave farm which isn't a great difference.

The slaves (children) were deeply moved when I particularly memorized all of

their names and faces in three days.

.....this is also to strengthen the slave loyalty whose purpose is to be used; it's merely a trivial endeavor.

"The siblings of Cain and Abel continue to embrace the feeling of gratitude as a benefactor who rescue them from their lives; a lifesaver of each younger brother/apprentice. "

"Because they are the slave I bought with trouble. At most, the fever will catch up and them dying would be a heavy loss, I therefore cured them..... with many unicorn horns in stock. "

"Not only just the said person, Abel , but Master also used the unicorn horns on them, who are slaves. The children over there are all astonished and very thankful toward Master. In addition, regarding that event when Ash-sama desperately flew in the sky until Ash-sama reach Fortress town, Kare, while carrying Abel who is loitering between life and death when the high fever appears. "

"I wasn't that desperate in particular."

"FuFu"

"Umm, right, Remilia——"

"It was said that the doctor of the fortress town, Kare, display that it was exceedingly impossible to cure Abel who is suffering from 《Death fever》."

"Ahh. It can't be helped, so I flew as far as the royal capital, but I was told in the first place that Abel can't be cured by doctor's hand and reconsidered it. "

"And then you came back to the prairie and took Abel to use the unicorn horn without question."

"It's because I was threaten from the doctor that Abel was going to die in that evening.

When I came back to the prairie, Abel became increasingly hotter, emitting high fever of over 40 Celsius and Abel would die at any moment.

Because there was no time, I did it without hesitation.

If I had more time, I would quickly use the precious unicorn horns regardless whether Abel suffering or not"

"FuFu"

"....."

"Abel 's life was saved, however the elder brother, Cain truly feel gratitude toward you who saved his important sole blood-related younger brother.

『I will absolutely become powerful and repay Ash-sama for his kindness』 is the brother's way of saying it."

That's because I am planning to sell those fellows in the future as slave soldiers and slave gladiator.

Together with slaves of the slave farm, it's extremely important to hold inflexible firm intent.

And regarding slave (children) of the slave farm, their repayment of kindness to me if to become strong.

The highly loyal slaves are expected to accumulate sword training with more enthusiasm and more desperately.

It is no more than a calculation that I used the unicorn horns on Abel .

Not to mention Abel , I calculated that the older brother Cain and other slaves are impressed which will raise their loyalty.

"Mira is also the child whose life was saved by Ash-sama. Only that girl's case seems to be embracing her love since she was kissed by Ash-sama. "

"that was nothing more than a lifesaving action."

Mira went to swimming practice with other slaves in the moat within the castle wall and nearly drowned.

Her legs seem to cramped up.

I happen to see that situation by chance while flying and help out the drowning Mira.

And then I used CPR (artificial respiration) to save Mira's life who fainted by drinking too much water. (TL: you got freaking water magic. ._.” COME ON ASH!

PUSH THAT LOVE TO A NEW LEVEL!)[ED : His first kiss is stolen]

That's that. That was it.

"Mira's originally of discriminated race, you——Master Ash-sama kissed her despite the CPR. Since that day, Ash-sama's thing (TL: Mira?) seems to not separated completely. "

"....."

"As a slave and as a discriminated race, Mira saw you kiss her without hesitation and deeply move the other children who saw it.

Up to that time, the sneer and harassments among children toward the members of discriminated race gradually diminished since that day. "

"Is that so?"

Although the slaves have the same social status, the likes of discrimination are disgusting.

It's great that the harassment decreases.

I think differentiation is necessary, but discrimination is the hated human being. (TL: as in discrimination is the character of human being, in which Ash hates humans/distrust them) "Moreover, Fufu.

It is said that love is pure to the girl, since that day, Mira is maturing into a beautiful girl day by day. "

"....."

"However.....it's said that love is blind, that girl have a blind acceptance place in Ash-sama. To the extent that it's a little dangerous."

".....Let's end the break soon. Hey! go back to the identical pose some time ago because the painting need to be resume."

[i] TL note: I'm not too familiar with this one, 処女厨 (assuming shyojyochyou). from my hasty research, it's a name bestow on someone who does or is doing an outrageous act on the virgins. I assume vaporized their virginity...*sigh* forgive me if I translate it wrong.

[ii] TL note: イヤンイヤン— I'm assume it's the little girl scream whenever they

get hyped about a stereotypical hot guy coming over or discussing about the forbidden realm.

[iii] TL note: Reference the mental abnormal moon disease to Chapter 31.

[iv] TL note: “ウフフ腐” – assuming author typo for multiple fu.

Chapter 38 – Birthday

The next day.

I had my parents celebrate my birthday at my parents' house.

But I only heard a few words, though not quite satisfactorily, of "Congratulation (Omedetou)" from my parents, and there were no cake and birthday presents for me too. [i]

It's considerably different from my elder brother (The eldest brother), Juno's birthday who have 『excellent result』 in true magic aptitude.

At Juno's age, mother baked apple pie while father presented a new magic wand for his birthday.

The birthday presents and gourmet for my birthday was nothing.

I think there are difference between the eldest son (heir) and second son.

If the noble distinguished himself clearly from the children of the time, then the succession problem will not be raise in the future; this is because it is a story that happen quite often.

At the same time, it is the difference of unnecessary children and talented children In comparison with Juno with his considerably true magic talent, I don't have any of it at all.

Honestly, the birthday celebration between the child who was given up and the child who have high expectation is different, isn't it.

Still, my birthday not just distinguished my elder brother, Juno, but more pathetic than the birthday of my younger brother and my younger sister.

Or perhaps I should say it my birthday became pathetic/perfunctory year by year.

It seems my birthday will be forgotten eventually.

My parents only remembered my birthday even if it's better this year.

But then followed by a word of celebration from mother,

"Ash, you haven't mastered reasonable magic foundation of true magic because you are already 11 years old.

As it is, there is no other way because you won't be able to keep up (with your brothers and sisters).

I don't expect much from you who have no talent.

However, at least give some result even if it's only a little."

Said mother with half-disgust and half abandon considerable scolding.

Seeing that, my siblings, especially the elder brother Juno, expresses detestable smirk and sneered.

Well...although I've been keeping a secret for my family; far from having magic foundation of true magic, I bear potential in spirit magic in comparison to advanced level magic.

No, it's possible that it's even more than the advanced magic.

Regarding that kind of me, the gaze mixed with mother's resignation and the siblings' ridicule did not became very spirited.

In soccer for example, if an ordinary skillful professional excel in soccer would be made fun of on the matter of being unskillful in baseball; I don't feel very worried since I have soccer. [ii]

Or it may be the feeling such as being able to be extremely skillfully in mathematic but hopeless in English as one merely is thought as a student who couldn't keep up in school.

The human heart have flexibility/scope if there is a special skill or something that holds only confidence.

In relation to that special skill (spirit magic), there is necessity to conceal it around as far as this country.

However, I have the "Power" but I don't have the ability to know the surrounding area.

That reality have kept the scope in my heart.

Even to elder/eldest brother Juno's thoughtless words, 『Why can't you use

this only amount of magic yet when you are becoming 11 years old. It's better if you died once and born again.』I didn't give a ****.

Although I don't give a damn, I usually made the water spirits retaliate on their own convenience.

My elder brother's trachea, who is rinsing his mouth with salt water, had water (salt water) enter it and choke so grandly that mucus came out.

My elder brother Juno's face looked blue and fall into respiratory difficulty for a while.

I think that's a little overdone. (TL: it's over kill.)



At noon, I went to my prairie house temporarily.

Despite Ash looking forward to something, his slaves might have celebrated my birthday in grand manner.

However——the slaves did nothing as always.

.....I told my slaves about this day which is my birthday in a casual manner.

Despite this, it was completely forgotten.

.....

While it may be true that I can force them to imitate a birthday party, I didn't do that.

I feel it's rather pathetic to command my slave to celebrate my birthday on my own accord.

——nothing is ok.

Even if the slaves didn't celebrate my birthday, it's nothing bad.

Because I congratulate myself by myself.

I was informed the meaning that I shouldn't return until evening, so I left my prairie house.

I flew toward the fortress town Kare as it is.

I received the magic castle that I reserved as a job of giving my gifts for

myself.

However, my present is not from my family, and there are no presents from my slaves who are expected of secretly...or are there?

My birthday presents are the things that are prepared for myself.

Only my parents congratulated my birthday.

It didn't exceed the considerably pathetic manner of congratulation.

.....huh?

.....a mysterious liquid from my eye.....



I arrived at the fortress town, Kare.

At first, I visited the Meruru☆material shop.

I sold the raw material removed from the three low-rank drake that was “put down” yesterday.

Everything amounted to 90 pieces of large gold coins.

Raraa coveted the raw material that she extracted for magic research, it would be 30 large gold coins per body.

Speaking of 30 large gold coins, that amount is enough to let one family live comfortably for at least 10 years.

As expected, despite being a low rank, it is a dragon.

In this connection, Meruru-baasan memorized my birthday and gave words of congratulation.[iii]

She would turn over the title deed of the store as a birthday present with a condition of becoming the son-in-law and succeed the raw material store.

But I declined that.

.....

There is relationship with me, and for me to aid the old grandmother who is not my relative in the future and the likes——I secretly thought.

After I exited the raw material store, I approach the house/hall of fortune telling.

The fortune telling half a year ago was on my mind as I occasionally went to the same fortune-teller.

The blindness of fortune-teller who I became familiar with,

"A very shocking event will occur today— —is what come out for fortune-telling. "

And so forth is what the fortune-teller said.

In addition,

"Please pay attention to surprise attack."

Was the advice that I received from the fortune-teller.

The fortune-teller does not know what kind of tangible surprise attack it is either.

Receiving surprise attacks of the likes of monsters, I would be as surprise as the fortune-teller's result— —maybe...

Or robbers might attack in surprise from undercover.

I need to be careful, especially today.

After that, I went toward the refuge of thief guild in the slum quarters.

I already memorized the place, so I arrived in 10 minutes by flight.

Today, I visited several cockatrice farms and sold the old cockatrice eggs that I collected.

It became 125 large gold coins.

It is 125 large gold coins for 32 eggs.

"I feel regretful but I want to purchase price to decrease by 20% by next month."

It seems I was begged by Greed, the black marketeer.

The sales network seems to spread not just this country, but to the neighboring countries.

But even these days, this place remained functional(continuously) in this state for a while when the quantity supplied exceed demands and it seems the situation can't be help to lower the selling price.[iv]

The cockatrice eggs from the start are high-grade food ingredient; the humans who are able to taste them are restricted to royalty and great nobles or wealthy merchant.

I don't know if whether or not the small to medium nobles include the Hawkwood family, my family house, are able to eat it in the festival of the founding of their nation which happens once a year.

It's so expensive that a few of those eggs along with its taste and nutrition are valuable so there is scarcity value to it.

If a many number of these flows though the market, the scarcity value falls by just that much too.

And then the number of social class (quantity demand) that wants to pay for cockatrice eggs as close as 10 large gold coins are exceeding.

I sold several eggs that I brought every day, but it can't be help that the selling price would fall no matter what.

Hence, I can't make the selling price amount to not lower, but I can make a profit even if the sale price was lowered.

As explained from Greed.

Naturally, I knew about the market principle of this extent, so before long, they wanted to cut the prices of purchase amount which I prepared for.

But being prepared to accept a reduction in prices——

"How much of the quantity supplied do you need now if you can purchase with the same amount (TL: of money?)?"

"Is that so.....I can potentially buy up to 20 eggs per day for the time being with the same amount up to the present. I have confidence to handle the decreasing selling price if I bought that amount. "

"If that's the case, I want to restrict the supply from now on by 20 eggs per day. Is there no problem with this? "

If its scarcity value seems to continue decreasing and the supply continues to exceed demand, the situation must restrict the quantity supplied. I felt very good about it in the long term point of view.

"Ah! I don't mind. However, you seem to have a deep understanding of the market economy."

Greed looked fondly at me and told me in admiration.

"Then, after this, Greed will prepare to sell 20 eggs per day."

"However, Ash. Are the eggs obtained about 30 eggs per day? What am I going to do with the 10 eggs remaining? "

"It would be wasteful if it rot, so I will eat it properly."

"The eggs of chickens were laid in quantity of dozens of eggs while the cockatrice eggs were produced about 10 eggs everyday?"[v]

".....in my place, there are 100 slaves in the period of rapid growth. I'll make them eat it every day."

"Are you going to feed the slaves with it!? ha-ha, what a bold story. The slaves at Ash's place are really a lucky group. "

For the usual cool Greed to rarely raise his voice and laugh.

As if having heard a thrilling story.

Maa, certainly it's not a normal story.

The eggs of cockatrice which were limited to royalties and nobles, only the limited humans can often taste the high-grade ingredient.

Making the slaves eat it every day is probably a really surprising story.

.....

Maa, for example, the eggs would rot and if that's the case, I would have to throw it away. So I have to feed the slaves together (TL edit: as much as I can before they rot).

Because it's a method that makes them grow tough bodies since I gave them nourishment, the slaves (children) of the slave farm in the future will sell for a high price.

It makes little difference of giving them good food as livestock, it will raise quality and sell highly in the future.

[i] TL note: “両親から一言"おめでとう"と一応は言われただけで、ケーキも誕生日プレゼントもなにもなかったが。” The original translation: “the brief comment more or less says ‘congratulation’ from my parents, and the cakes and birthday presents were empty/nothing too.

[ii] TL note: I think Ash is making a metaphor of his skills. If the expert soccer player (spirit magic) was made fun of on the matter of being unskillful in baseball player (true magic). I don’t feel worried since I have soccer (spirit magic). *I might be wrong but this is what I can get from clustered sentence.*

[iii] TL: Baasan – “婆さん”. Do I need to say more? It’s an informal way of saying grandmother *insert name*.

[iv] TL note: Macro/micro economics 101, when the quantity supply exceed demands, prices decreases in order to get rid of the supply. If greed bought these eggs and material at cheap prices in large quantity, the supply and demand graph will show a shift in the supply to the right, thus allow for large quantity sold but at the cost of decreasing price.

[v] TL comment: this sentence confuses me, is it comparing the eggs laid by chicken and cockatrice or what, I don’t know. Sorry for the inadequate translation.

Credits

Translation: [Roxism HQ](#)

Epub: [TrolloWN/LN EPUB](#)